

2nd Series, Vol. II., Part II.

TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

SHROPSHIRE ARCHÆOLOGICAL

AND

NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY.

ESTABLISHED 1877.

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED.

2ND SERIES,
VOL. II., 1889-90.
PART II.

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY

SHREWSBURY:
ADNITT AND NAUNTON, THE SQUARE.
OSWESTRY:
WOODALL, MINSHALL AND CO.

THE MUSEUM

IS LOCATED IN THE

OLD FREE GRAMMAR SCHOOL BUILDINGS, SHREWSBURY,

And is at all times Free.

Honorary Curators of the Museum:—

PHANEROGAMIC AND CRYPTOGAMIC BOTANY	}	W. PHILLIPS, Esq., F.L.S., J.P.
CONCHOLOGY	- - - -	CHARLES FORTEY, Esq.
GEOLOGY	- C. CALLAWAY, Esq., M.A., D.Sc. (Lond.), F.G.S.	
ENTOMOLOGY	- - - -	G. M. SALT, Esq.
NUMISMATICS, ETC.	- - - -	REV. W. PARRY, D.C.L.
ZOOLOGY	- - - -	W. E. BECKWITH, Esq.
ARCHÆOLOGY	- - - -	REV. T. AUDEN, M.A., F.S.A.
FINE ARTS, &c.	- - - -	J. P. WHITE, Esq.

The Council of the Society respectfully request Donations of any objects of interest relating to the County, especially Books, Prints, Drawings, Coins, Specimens illustrating the Archæology, Botany, Zoology, and Geology of the County, &c., &c., for deposit in the Museum.

All Donations will be duly acknowledged.

GIFT OF THE CHURCH OF HANMER TO HAGHMOND ABBEY, A.D. 1166-77.

BY THE REV. CANON LEE, VICAR OF HANMER.

HAGHMOND CHARTULARY.

Fol. 95—102.

THESE Charters referring to Hanmer Church are printed by permission of the Rev. J. D. Corbet, late of Sundorne Castle, Salop.

Halghton,¹ juxta Hanmere² est cum Hanmere ubi datur Carrucata³ terre. Halghton, juxta Aston Abbot, est ibidem. Hama est cum Herdewille.

Donacio⁴ ecclesie⁵ de Hanmere.

¹ This is a very common name: so much so that there are two within the bounds of Hanmer parish, one spelt Halton, meaning *alta* (ripa), and being a watershed between the Severn and Dee; the other spelt Halghton (formerly Halchdyn), referring to the salt springs which run into the Wiche Valley. It is the latter with which we are now concerned.

² This name appears now for the first time, and seems to refer to the lake, which is 260 feet above the sea, and therefore justifies its description, hean (dative singular of heah) mere (high lake). The former name of the village, Chad-hull (the wooded hill of Cadda), thenceforward disappears.

³ "As a general rule it must be reckoned as 240 acres." See Eyton's *Salopia* xii. 183, and Introduction to Cheshire *Domesday* (2nd ed.), p. 29. The word "carrucata" is not found in the Shropshire *Domesday* (Eyton).

⁴ In 1086 the Manors of Ellesmeles and of Beddesfeld, both of which had belonged to Earl Edwin, and had been worth respectively £10 and £18 17s. 4d., had changed their conditions, one being worth £20, the other being found "wasta," and worth only £3. It is probable that Beddesfeld (which does not include Bettisfield) was torn from the Barony of Malpas by Gruffydd ab Cynan. As the name is not met with again, we may notice here that the Mercians seem to have thought that Bedd was a personal name, and so called it Beddes' clearing. The bedd is really that "grave in Clydir" which Taliesin mentions in the 6th century (see *Archæologia Cambrensis*, 4th Series, No. 28), and which is now the name of a field in Penley called "Carn y

1. Henricus,^o Dei gr'a Rex Anglie, et Dux Norman' et Aquitan' et Comes Andegav' omnibus fidelibus suis francis & Anglis Salutem. Sciatis me dedisse et co'cessisse in liberam,

wren." This fact shows us that the northern half of Penley was in Beddesfeld. The "Caput hujus manerii" was at a place about $\frac{3}{4}$ mile south-west of Hammer village, and the field name is still preserved. According to tradition, it stood upon the Gwern (alder bed) estate, otherwise called Cronimos (? coronæ moss) or Waen wen (white meadow). Guided by these names we see that the valley bounding Hanmer Township on the south, west, and north, beginning at the Striste wood, S. W. of Bettisfield Park, and running out by Whitewell in Iscoyd, must have belonged to it. (At that time Gredington consisted of three heights, and the vill was probably where the modern house now stands, or upon that plateau. That a change was made at some date, at present unknown to us, but probably later than Edward I., is proved by the word New-ton, which is found in or near the Long Wood.) In Eyton's *Salopia* x., 232, we are told that "Ellesmere was the most important of several Border Manors which King Henry I. bestowed on William Peverel of Dover." We shall afterwards find that the greater part of Beddesfeld was included in this grant. "William Peverel, as well as his brother, Hamo Peverel of High Erccall, was deceased before the year 1138, and the heirship of these mighty Barons was ostensibly divided between their brother's (Robert's) son, William Peverel II., and Walcheline Maminoht, who, I think, was their sister's son. Ordericus (lib. xiii. *Bohn*, vol. iv., p. 201), describing that outbreak against Stephen, which took place in the summer of 1138, gives the following local and personal particulars:—"Gualchelinus autem cognomento Maminot tenuit Doveram. Guilielmus vero juvenis cognomento Peverellus quatuor oppida habebat: id est Brunam, Elesmaram, Obretonam, et Guitentonam, et his turbidus augebat rebellantium turmam." These four castles were perhaps Bryn, Ellesmere, Overton, and Whittington. The subsequent demonstrations of William Peverel in the cause of the Empress were not on the Borders of Wales, but in the South of England. This noble youth sickened with civil war, but, still animated with an heroic spirit of self-devotion, at length found his grave in Palestine. In Eyton, vii. 291, it is stated that "Ralph de Gernons, Earl of Chester, was poisoned by the partisans of Stephen in December, 1153." It is important to remember this, because Wm. Peverel II. was accused of it, and it was said that the co-heirs were therefore excluded by Henry II. ["Gilbert Pêché was the oldest co-heir of Pagan Peverel (Eyton ix., 7).] It is clear, says Eyton (x. 234) that Ellesmere was one of those manors from which the co-heirs of Peverel were excluded, on the restoration of Henry II. Ellesmere came to that king's hand, as a Manor "of ancient demesne." It was on the same ground that the king claimed the "donacio" of Hanmere Church. We must note that A.D. 1155 is given as the date of the building (? re-building) of Overton Castle by Madoc ab Maredudd, Prince of Powys Fadog. Knolton would seem to have been the site

puram et p'petuam elemosina' Canonicis fr'ibus Hamonensis⁷
eccl'ie in sustentac'oem eorum eccl'iam de Hanmere etc'. Test^{es}

of the Saxon Castle. "Madoc ap Meredyth acted in alliance with the King, and received the King's pay (Eyton, x. 322) in 3 Henry II," and commanded the fleet which harassed the coast of North Wales. (Eyton, ii. 108.)

⁵ There is no mention of a Church in *Domesday* book, but that does not of course prove that there was not one.

⁶ This was Henry II. If 1166 was the date of the grant, in which year the "King visited Shrewsbury; and being there, expedited four several grants to Haghmond Abbey (Eyton's *Itinerary of King Henry II.*, p. 198.); if so, it was not confirmed till 1172, for in a rescript addressed to Alured, the Abbot, in that year, by Pope Alexander III., enumerating and confirming endowments up to that date, there is no mention made of Hanmer. In 1175, the King was at Shrewsbury. In 1176, he was moving about in the provinces; his parliament was held at Northampton in that year, at which his own son Henry—crowned in 1169—presided. (Parry's *Parliaments and Councils of England*, page 15.) "Justiciars were appointed, &c., the country being divided into six districts, nearly corresponding to our present circuits, and three Justiciars appointed for each (Wales, of course, excepted). The chief object of the appointment was that they might get money for the King by means of fines or fees, wherever a chance might offer; and amongst their other duties was that of ascertaining what churches were in the gift of the crown, their situation and annual value, who were the incumbents, and by whom they were presented." (Lingard's *Hist. of England* ii., p. 213.)

⁷ The original founder of this great house was the first William fitz Alan, son of Alan fitz Flaald, in or about 1130.

⁸ The witnesses of this donation were all of great note, but whether they held lands in that part of the Welsh March, does not appear. *Richard de Luci*, justiciary with Robert de Bellamont in 1167, was a man of great integrity, and a distinguished soldier. He had been a supporter of Stephen, but was trusted by Henry, who left him as Guardian of the Realm, during his own long and frequent visits to his French possessions. (Lytton's *Henry II.*, 4to edn., Vol. 2, page 18; Speed's *Hist.*, 501; *Carte*, Vol. 1., 660.) He built the castle of Chipping Ongar in Essex, but died without male issue, and his numerous estates were divided between his two daughters. (*Camden*, by Gough, Vol. 2, p. 119.) Lucy of Charlcote is not of this family. *Hugo de Laci II.*, son of Gilbert, son of Emma, a daughter of the first Walter, was the 5th Baron of that great Norman house. Stanton Lacy, Ludlow, Ewias, and other estates were confirmed to him in 1163, by Henry II. When the order was given in 1165-6, for every tenant in capite of the crown to return a list of all who held under him by knight's service, Hugo de Lacy complied, and accordingly we find, in the Liber Niger of the Exchequer, a statement of this Shropshire Barony. He was Constable of Ludlow. He was in the various expeditions to Ireland, and acquired the whole of Meath, of

Ric'o de Luci, Hugone de Laci, Roberto Marmion', et c, apud Salopesburiam.

CONFIRMATIO D'CI REGIS.

2. Ex^o dono Roberti¹⁰ filii Simonis advocacionem¹¹ medie-

which, Camden says, he was styled Earl. While building his castle of Derwath there, he was murdered in 1185. A life-like picture of him is given by Giraldus Cambrensis, in his *Conquest of Ireland*, lib. II., cap. XX.

Robert Marmion's date is given as 1144-1218 by Eyton, in his Index to the *Court, Household, and Itinerary* of Henry II. He attests a charter at Chivilli (Chevaillec), in 1174. The Fermor of Southampton charges the Crown (Mich., 1176), for various vessels chartered from their port; amongst others, one ship for Robert Marmion. This implies an embassy or mission of some sort (*Eyton*, p. 206). In the *Liber Niger* (Hearne, p. 50), "Carta Episcopie Londonie de Militibus, &c., Robertus de Marmion, dimidium militem," page 174, Carta Episcopatus Wigornie, "Robertus Marmion duo milites sed unum negat," p. 206-7, "Ware-wic' Seire. Carta Roberti Marmion. Hoc est vetus feoffamentum Roberti Marmion de anno & die quo Rex Henricus fuit vivus et mortuus [accedunt nomina]. Summa XI milit. et quarta pars I militis et quinta pars I militis de veteri feoffamento. Post mortem Regis H. de novo feoffamento [accedunt nomina]. Summa Novi feoffamenti V milit & quartam partem I militis." In *Public Records*, Appx. 31st Report, p. 359, he is Sheriff of Worcester, 31 Henry II., de dimidio anno, 32, 33, 34, 35 and I. Ric. I."

⁹ Ex dono; we may suppose that he had compensation elsewhere.

¹⁰ Robert Fitz Simon was elder son of Simon Fitz Robert, alias Pêché, Lord of Daventry, who was second son of Robt. de Clare, Steward to Henry I., by Maud de St. Liz. Lady of Bradham (cf. "The Norman People.")

Speaking of Richard Pêché, Bishop of Coventry, the writer of the *Lichfield Diocesan History* says, at page 57, "Pêché, like some other of our Bishops, seems to have remembered his kith and kin, not by giving them good livings or canonries, but by settling them as permanent tenants on the episcopal lands." Robert Fitz Simon, who was first cousin of the Bishop, seems to be a case in point. His name occurs frequently, and that of his brother in the Salop Pipe Rolls. He seems to have had other lands about Hanmer. The name "Clare Pool," remains still to the South of Welsh Hampton. In the *Calendarium Genealogicum* (Longmans, 1865), we find, "14. Henry III., Robertus filius Walteri defunctus," and "extenta terrarum."

Authorities differ as to the descent of the Lords Fitz Walter of Daventry from him or from his uncle, Walter Fitz Robert.

It should be noticed that the name of Symons is common in and about Hanmer.

¹¹ In the Domesday account of Beddesfeld, in Dudestan Hd., we find, "de hoc manerio calumniat ep'us de Cestre II. hidas quas tene-

tatis¹² eccl'ie de Hanmere et unam carrucatam terre in Agatonia de laico¹³ feodo.

CONFIRMATIO RICARDI¹⁴ EPISCOPI DE EADEM

3. Ricardus Dei gr'a Couentr,¹⁵ ep'us Om'ibus s'ce m'ris

bat S. Cedd. t'pr' Chuti regis, sed ex unc usque modo se plangit amisisse." The same statement is repeated under Riseton Hd., with the addition "Comitatus ei testificat q'd s'es Cedde (Cadda) injuste perdidit." If we suppose Robert fitz Simon's possessions to have formed part of this, they may have been border lands granted to the de Clares by one of the Norman kings, or have been the marriage portion of his mother, whose name has not reached us. In either case the Bishops of Coventry would be glad to have an acknowledgment of their claim. If distinct from the Domesday hides, the gift to Fitz Simon of endowment and advowson also would seem to have been considerable.

¹² "In the year 1043 Leofric, Earl of Mercia, gave Eitune, with the pertinences (Bangor Monachorum); also Chaddle-hunte [the Chase of Chad-hull] and Halletune," which were the two medieties of Hanmer parish, "to his newly-founded Monastery at Coventry." (Kemble's *Codea Diplomaticus*, vol. vi.) 256-273; Thorpe's *Diplomatarium Anglicanum Ævi Saxonici*, 351.)

Hanmer, therefore, under whatever name, was originally, like St. Chad's, Shrewsbury (*Eyton*, vi. 361), and like Ellesmere, a Saxon Collegiate Church. Perhaps Wlphere bestowed lands upon it in memory of S. Cadda; but the Halletune carucate dates from the British times. One of the names found there—and part of it still belongs to the Church—is Cad. Helig. There was a moated house upon a Roman way, and Helig was a well-known benefactor of the Church in the 7th century.

¹³ "Lay fee" is when land is held in fee of a lay lord by the common services to which military tenure was subject as distinguished from the ecclesiastical holding in frank almoign, or by Divine service. The latter were the tenures by which all the old religious houses, deans and chapters, and the parochial clergy also held their lands, and even to this day, according to Blackstone and some writers, if an ecclesiastic, holding by those tenures, alienes in fee, the alienee, it is said, holds the land by fealty (de laico feodo) and not in frank almoign. Blackstone quotes from Bracton a form of Writ in which the point of enquiry was "utrum tantum terræ sit libera elemosyna pertinens ad ecclesiam ipsius aut laicum feodum."

Either, therefore, R. fitz Simon had received a grant of the half of Hanmer from the ecclesiastical body upon whom it had been originally bestowed (for grants in frank almoign existed long before the Conquest) or it had been surrendered by the ecclesiastics to the heirs of the original grantor, and by him or them granted out afresh to R. fitz Simon as a lay fee.

¹⁴ This Bishop was son of Robert Péché, who was youngest son of Robert de Clare (vid. supra), and Bishop of Ely (?) [Norman People],

eccl'ie filiis salutem. Quia comp'imus in visitacione¹⁶ n'ra quam p'sonalit' excercimus in Mon. (sic) de Haghmon', q^d illius loci fr'es regulares p.' modicitate¹⁷ possessionu' et defectu victualium non vacant contemplac'oi ut deberent sed discurrunt p' patria' p' necesariis vite eorum querend, et i'o ad petico'em d'ni¹⁸ Henr' Regis & David¹⁹ P'ncipis eccl'iam p'ochialem²⁰ de

and bore gu. a fesse between 6 crosslets arg. (Bedford.) In the *Lichfield Diocesan History*, page 57, it is stated "for three years the see was kept vacant by the King, and then—A.D. 1121—Robert, a married chaplain, was appointed. The monks, who were then bitter in their hatred of married priests, and ruthless in slandering them, blasted the new bishop with the title of Peccatum or Péché (1121-1126). He was buried at Coventry, where he left his son Richard (Stubbs) Archdeacon, and probably another son, Geoffrey, a monk. The old English clergy had up to this time married and lived in their parsonages much as their successors do now;" and at page 241, "Richard Péché, son of the former Bishop of that name, was, notwithstanding his birth, the first bishop unanimously elected by both Chapters—Coventry and Lichfield." He held the see from 1161 to 1183 (Stubbs.)

¹⁶ See *Lichfield Diocesan Hist.*, page 52. "Of Peter himself we know little, until A.D. 1075, when he attended the Synod of London. It was then agreed that the seats of bishops should be fixed in large towns. Lichfield was but a village. Peter, therefore, transferred his episcopal chair to Chester, which contained between 400 and 500 houses. For many centuries afterwards his successors were commonly called Bishops of Chester, but none of them were ever enthroned there." Page 53, "Robert de Lymesey, who succeeded in 1086, took his bishop's stool to Coventry in 1102, by papal licence."

¹⁶ According to Eyton, this took place in 1175 or 1176.

¹⁷ "On account of their meagre fare and short commons," Eyton notices (vii. 299) that the whole income from the demesne lands of Haghmond, viz., £19 19s. 4d., was reserved for the use of the Hospice or Guest room. The alms for the poor were scanty indeed. On Maundy-Thursday (cæna Domini) 40s. were distributed by ordinance of the original founder. By the same ordinance seven paupers, who prayed daily for the founder, divided £6 13s. 4d. among themselves in a year, or one halfpenny each per week.

Giraldus, writing "De rebus a se gestis," lib. ii. cap. 5, relates that the monks and prior of St. Swithun threw themselves one day prostrate on the ground, and in the mire, before Henry, complaining with many tears and much doleful lamentation, that the Bishop of Winchester, who was also their Abbot, had cut off three dishes from their table. How many has he left you? said the King. Ten only replied the disconsolate monks. Et ego (inquit rex) in curiâ meâ tribus ferculis contentus sum. Pereat episcopus vester nisi ad hunc numerum ferculorum meorum redigat fercula vestra."

¹⁸ After his defeat on the Ceiriog in 1165, Henry calls in the spiritual arm, in the form of Norman monks, to support his cause

Hanmara nunc vacantem²¹ cu' o'ibz ad eam p'tinentibus de assensu Capit'li p'petuo Et Abb'i²² Will'mo vice Monasterii sui de n'ri Dc'o Mon. de Haghmon' et fri'bz ib'm Deo servientibus et servituris in postern' ad eorum sustentaco'em auctoritate pontificali²³ appropiamus et in p'rios usus concedimus retinendam

upon the Welsh Border. This Abbey had taken the part of the Empress against Stephen.

¹⁹ "Davydd ab Owain Gwynedd, Prince of North Wales, was the 3rd son of Prince Owain Gwynedd. On the death of his father in 1169, his eldest brother, Iorwerth Drwyndwn, was unanimously rejected on account of the blemish in his face, and the second son, Hywel, who was, however, illegitimate, seized upon and kept possession of the Principality for two years, when he was defeated by Davydd, and slain. In 1173, Davydd received in marriage Emma, the sister of King Henry, on which occasion he sent a thousand Welsh to Normandy to assist his brother-in-law. In 1177, he received the Lordship of Ellesmere (*Eminent Welshmen*); and since it is in that capacity that his name appears in the Chartulary, we seem to have a date fixed before which Hanmer was not made over to Haghmond.

²⁰ "The parish Church of Hanmer," here mentioned, may have been built by Henry II. at this time. The pillars in the present one (1888), which dates from 1490, are thought by some persons to be of early English architecture.

²¹ "Now vacant," and probably for many years before. The state of English parishes during the reigns of the early Norman Kings was very unsettled and different from our present notion of things. The monks, who called themselves the regulars, were favoured. Walter Mapes says, "36 mother Churches were destroyed in forming the new forest. The Conqueror took away much land from God and men, and made a sacrifice of it to the wild beasts, for he loved the tall stags as if he were their father." "Whenever a bishopric or living fell vacant, it was held for months, and sometimes for years, by the King. Mansel, Chaplain to Henry III., held no less than 700 livings at one time." (Hume's *Hist. of England*, cap. xii.) The interests of the people, therefore, were little regarded.

Giraldus tells the following story in his *Itinerary through Wales*, vol. ii. cap. 12:—"Owen de Cevalioc . . . being with King Henry II. at table at Shrewsbury, Henry, as a mark of peculiar honour and regard, sent him one of his own loaves; he immediately brake it into small pieces, like alms-bread, and having, like an almoner, placed them at a distance from him, he took them up one by one and eat them. The King requiring an explanation of this proceeding, Owen, with a smile replied, 'I thus follow the example of my lord,' keenly alluding to the avaricious disposition of the King, who was accustomed to retain for a long time in his own hands the vacant ecclesiastical benefices."

²² Abbot William stands third on the list of Abbots of Haghmond, approved by Eyton. His date is 1176-82.

²³ "Auctoritate pontificali." See Note 6.

Haghmon' tradidimus possessionem d'ce eccl'ie de Hannemere cum om'ibus p'tin, ad eam absque alicujus reclamacione. Séd dc'us Abbas et successores sui he'ant sollicitam curam q^d bene serviatur de cetero d'ce [ecclesie] sicut decet Et concedimus q^d in d'co Mon' sit unus confr'm Sacrista sub Abbe²⁴ et c.

CONFIRMACIO ²⁵ ECCLESIE CATHEDRALIS
COUENTR P' EADEM.

4. Omnibus S'ce matris eccl'ie filiis p'sens scriptum visuris vel auditoris fr²⁰ W. Couentr' prior humilis et ejusdem loci Conventus Sal'm in Domino sempit'na'. Nov'it univ'sitas v'ra nos Cartam ven'abilis p'ris Ric'i Ep'i Couentr' sub hiis v'bis inspexisse Ric'us Dei gr'a Couentr' epus' et c'. ut in carta proxima presendenti. Nos vero concessionem donaco'em et inducc'onem p'dc'as ratas et gratas h'entes eas auctoritate eccl'ie n're Cathedralis confirmamus imp'petuu'. In cujus rei testimoniū p'senti Scripto sigillum. Capitulari n'ri duximus apponendum. Valete semp'.

²⁴ "Qui possit baptizare tam Judæos quam parvulos in dicto Monasterio: et habeat jus parochiale in familiares et domesticos ejusdem ministrando eis ecclesiastica sacramenta. In cujus rei testimonium et robur sigillum nostrum apposuimus." Eyton, in *Salopia* vii. 292, says that this is Bishop Pécché.

²⁵ Why should the consent of the Prior of Coventry be required? See note 12, where the gift of Chaddlehunte and Halletune to that Monastery is recorded. We must therefore conclude that in a formal donation, like the present one, all outstanding claims were considered and settled. How the two medieties of Hanmer, together with Eyton (Bangor Monachorum) were separated from Coventry, we have no information.

"In the year 1093, Hugh, Earl of Chester, gave to the Abbey of St. Werberg (Chester) Salthonam, and all its belongings, Ecclesiam de Bruera, Croctonam, et tertiam partem de Westonā." (Dugd. i. p. 201. Lond., 1682.) These names are all found here; Salthonam is Halghton: Croxton and Bruera are in the townships of Hanmer and Tybroughton, and the third part of Weston (now Whitechurch) would be Iscoyd. The only reason against this district being the one referred to is the absence of any notice in the Chartulary of Earl Hugh's grant. At present Saughton, and the neighbourhood of Chester are generally named as the locale of the grant.

²⁶ We could wish that the humble Prior of Coventry had left us his name, instead of a single letter, which does not represent it. The first Prior after 1143 was Laurentius, who died 1179 [*Priorista in Monasticon*, 1st edn., vol. i., page 304.] "Initial letters of names (used in charters) are sometimes mere general expressions as A and B in common conversation." *Eyton* xii. 185; and viii. 125, "N is given as the initial letter of the Abbot's name, at Lilleshall, in the confirmation of Pope Honorius III. (1216-27), but Alan occurs as Abbot in 1220, 1221, and November, 1224."

HAGHMOND CHARTULARY.

Fol. 95—102.

Halghton beside Hanmere is with Hanmere, where is given a carucate of land. Halghton next Aston Abbot is there. Hama is with Herdewille.

GIFT OF THE CHURCH OF HANMERE.

(Charter 1.) Henry, by the grace of God King of England, and Duke of Normandy and Aquitaine, and Count of Anjou to all his faithful men French and English, greeting. Know ye that I have given and conceded in free, pure, and perpetual alms to the Canons brethren of the Church of Haghmond, for their support, the church of Hanmere, &c. Witnesses: Richard de Luci, Hugh de Laci, Robert Marmion, &c., at Shrewsbury.

CONFIRMATION OF THE AFORESAID KING.

(Charter 2.) Of the gift of Robert fitz Simon the advowrey of a mediety of the Church of Hanmere, and one carucate of land in Halghton of lay fee.

CONFIRMATION OF RICHARD THE BISHOP OF THE SAME.

(Charter 3.) Richard by the grace of God Bishop of Coventry to all the sons of holy mother Church, greeting. Inasmuch as we have noticed at our Visitation which we held in person in the Monastery of Haghmond that the regular brethren of that place, on account of their small income and want of food, have no leisure, as they ought to have, for contemplation, but are wandering through the country in search of the necessaries of life: We therefore, at the request of the Lord Henry the King and of David the Prince, with pontifical authority, appropriate the parish church of Hanmer now vacant with all its appurtenances, according to the assent of our Chapter, to the aforesaid Monastery of Haghmond, for the support of the monks there serving God, and to serve him for the future, and we concede it for their proper uses to be held for ever; and to the Abbot William as representing his Monastery of Haghmond we have given possession of the said Church of Hanmere with all things pertaining to it without reclaim of any man; but let the said Abbot and his successors be strictly careful that the said [church] be well served for the future, as is fitting. And we concede that in the said Monastery one of the brethren shall be Sacristan under the Abbot, &c.

CONFIRMATION OF THE CATHEDRAL CHURCH OF COVENTRY FOR THE SAME.

(Charter 4.) To all sons of holy mother Church who shall see or hear the present writing brother W., the humble Prior
Vol. II., 2nd S,

of Coventry and the Convent of the same place, everlasting salvation in the Lord. Let it be generally known that we have seen the Charter of the venerable father Richard, Bishop of Coventry, in these words: Richard by the grace of God Bishop of Coventry &c. as in the charter next preceding. We for our part by the authority of our Cathedral Church confirm for ever the concession, gift, and induction aforesaid, holding them ratified and acceptable In witness whereof we have caused our capitular seal to be appended to the present document. Health be ever with you.

At this point there is a break in the Chartulary, which we must endeavour to fill up.

In 1177, the various persons who claimed authority in Maelor Saesneg were the Prince of North Wales, Davydd ap Owen; the Prince of Powys fadog, Gruffydd ap Madoc; the representative of Tudor Trevor (the great tenant of the March) Sir Roger de Powys, whose chief seat was Whittington Castle: the English King ruling (in the intervals of Welsh raids) either directly or through Norman tenants. The Saxon interest was extinct in Earl Edwin, to whom Beddesfeld, Burwardeston, and Hurdingerberie had belonged; and in the Saxon owner of Ouretone, whom Pennant (*Tours in Wales* i. 289) mentions, but does not name. Eyton (xi. 49) thinks it probable that Rhys Sais held the Castle under him. What hold "Sanctus Cedde" retained upon Eiton we do not know. The struggle between Sir Roger de Powys and FitzWarin for the possession of Whittington was becoming more and more acute, the King being himself undecided how to act. We may sympathize with the difficulties of those who wish to understand the situation of affairs when we find the Pipe Rolls and the Welsh Annals telling two different stories. Yet these facts cannot be denied, that Roger Powys or his sons held on to Whittington till 1200, and that—with the exception of two Norman families—the lands in Maelor Saesneg were almost exclusively held by the descendants of Tudor Trevor till 1750, or thereabouts.

The scale inclining at last against Roger de Powys, the English Kings, moved both by policy and

by previous stipulation, provided lands for that family elsewhere. Owen, the third son of Roger de Powys, received in 1198 some lands which had formed part of the Manor of Oureton in 1066. But that name is not given to it in *Domesday*. It is called a "finis terre" in Wales, which "quidam Walensis Tudur" holds under Roger (Belesme) the Norman Earl of Shrewsbury. This was the only part of Maelor that had been in the Saxon County of Sciropescire. In shape it was a long slang which ran from Ouretone to the end of Fens Moss; and probably this modern name is the *Domesday* word. It is a "finis terre," which elsewhere applied to water, referred in this case to an almost impassable forest and morass called in Saxon times the Black-wal-hurste. According to Eyton (x. 93) Welshampton had in 1255 lost $\frac{1}{4}$ th of its *Domesday* hidage. This also, we may be sure, formed part of the grant, and perhaps covered the ground lying between Bettisfield village and the Sarn leading into Shropshire, still called Black hurste ffordd. The grant to Owen is thus described:—
 "By a deed yet extant David de Hampton granted to John de Hammere the Fens Wood, dated Monday next the feast after All Saints, A.D. 1198, 10th Richard I."

This David, called also le Clerk, was Baron of Malpas (being son of William le Belward by a daughter of Hugh Kevelioc, Earl of Chester), and as such also "de Hampton" in Malpas. The interest of that family in Beddesfeld had now been wholly or in large measure extinguished, but was revived in the person of this David, by the fact that he had married for his first wife Catherine (Angharad), second daughter of Owain Fychan of Maelor, who was nephew to Gruffydd Maelor, the ruling Prince of North Powys. We may conclude therefore that jure uxoris he was "de Hampton" in Salop also, and as such was able, when required by the King, to make the grant to Owen. The extent of these lands may be judged by the fact that the writer was informed by the present owner of Bostock Hall in Whixall (till lately in Prees) that that house used once

to be in the parish of Hanmer. This then is the origin of the township (now parish) of Bettisfield being incorporated with Hanmer. Its real name is Llys Bedydd; and in Saxton's map of 1570 that side of Hanmer, where Bettisfield park lies, is only known as Halton, being part of the Domesday Beddesfeld. After 1198, though how soon we do not know, the newly acquired township began to be called Bettisfield (or Bechefield), a variation, as it seems, of Beddesfeld, until in the reign of Richard II. we find it fully established. The greater part of the Fens moss and wood has now, however, been assigned to Bronington.

The name Owenus or Ewenus is, we are told, the same as John, and there being no de Hanmere family at that date, and the vill of Hanmere belonging to the Prince of Powys, and moreover, the grant in question referring to lands that were apart from that vill, the only right by which anyone could have borne the name would be this, that he was Rector of the Church. In John de Hanmere, therefore (if correctly quoted) we may recognize Owen ab Roger de Powys, one of the first Rectors holding under the Abbey, and possessed of this inheritance, by which the parish was so much enlarged. At a later date, when we begin to hear of a Manor of Hanmere, we shall find this large grant recognized and joined with it, in the words "Gwely Owen cum Hanmere."

Speaking of the annexation of Great Buildwas, which had been originally in Cound parish, Eyton says (vii. 324) "this change of a parochial boundary, so rare in occurrence, must be attributed to the influence of a Cistercian House, backed by that of the Diocesan Bishops, its founders." This makes it all the more remarkable that there should be no reference to the Gwely Owen (Owen's dwelling) in the Chartulary, unless it be under the head of Northewode, but that is very meagre.

The next important grant, of which at present we have not been able to find the record, was made to

Wion, a son of Jonas of Penley, and nephew to Sir Roger de Powys. There are many notices of him in the Pipe Roll in connection with Wellington. In A.D. 1194 Wion ap Jonas has the King's mandate for 7 librates of land there, which he held till 1210. He had also much to do with Whittington, Overton, and Denbigh. The evidences of this grant are to be found in the names Wyon Ruding, Maes Wion and Mount Sion (Sionas or Jonas) which remain still on the east side of Hanmer lake; and in the fact that in the list of the members of the Manor of Ellesmere after Northwode, sometimes written Rugge [= ridges], and before Lunehale (Lyneal), the name Maeswyan always occurs. And this is the only name by which Hanmer is known in State documents till well on into the 14th century. This grant, whenever made, was extinguished about 1284, the Wyon family taking the Welsh side when Edward I. conquered Wales, and being therefore obliged to surrender their lands to one of his followers.

Eyton (x. 244) states that on March 27, 1284, the Vills of Herdewyk and Merton, within the Hundred (i.e., the Franchise) of Ellesmere, were *extended* by an Inquest, over which Roger le Strange himself presided, and which was ordered by the King. The reason of the above inquiry appeared in two Patents of May 9, 1284. . . . These estates had previously been tenanted by Ener ap Wyon, Griffit Gogh, and other Welshmen, adherents of Llewelyn, and rebels against King Edward. In the same year, in the same Manor of Ellesmere, and for the same reason the Wyon family and others were dispossessed in Hanmer.

About A.D. 1200 other grants of lands (or their confirmation) were made to Jonas of Penley, above named, and to a Cuhelyn (whom we have not yet identified) of Overton, which places are therefore described in the 15th century as Gwely Jonas and Gwely Cuhelyn. It will be noticed that these three Gweliau cover the ground occupied by the Domesday "*finis terræ*;" they are also, with the three names Cly-lei, Pen-ile, Clai,

still to be traced along the line of Clydir, which would seem to be the land of the clawddiau [see *Arch. Camb.*, 5th Series, No. 17, p. 37], meaning the earthworks by which Bangor was protected on the west. These are all connected by the "grene lane" in Overton (so called temp. Edward II.), by the Maesllwyn lane in Hanmer; and by a fragment of a lane in Halghton and Penley. In Powys Fadog (ii. 132) Gruffydd ab Ednyfed receives the Hên glawdd for his inheritance. It seems probable that Clydir was the locality, more especially as Halton which adjoins Clyley was the inheritance of his descendant in the 15th century.

During the reigns of John and Henry III., the influence of the Welsh Princes must have been predominant in Maelor. "David ap Owen was odious for his cruelty" [Canon R. Williams]. There are no evident marks of his presence here, but Hales, in Worcestershire, bears his son's name, "Hales Owen," to this day. He was imprisoned from 1197 to 1204 (in which year he probably died), by his nephew Llewelyn ap Iorwerth, who was the true heir to the Principality. It was therefore with Llewelyn, who reversed the action of Offa, that the Border had to deal. In 1202 he married for his second wife, Joan, a daughter of King John [Eyton (vi. 160) proves that Llewelyn's mother was a Corbet], and the Manor of Ellesmere, of which Hanmer was a member, was bestowed upon him as a dowry. At Bettisfield and in Willington the word Tethwellyn occurs, which is interpreted "Llewelyn's Display." To the east of Hanmer lake, upon a rising ground, is the Plas Shonnett (Janet's place), as if they had had a hunting box there, and some woods on the south of Croxton pool are called the Cae Shonnett. Quick to discern who his friends were, he dealt severely with the Maelor family, who claimed lordship over the vills of Hanmer, Gredington (where the name Bryn Vechan still remains), Colton, and Overton.

Can we suppose that the Norman Church establishment at Hanmer would fare better? Though the Welsh

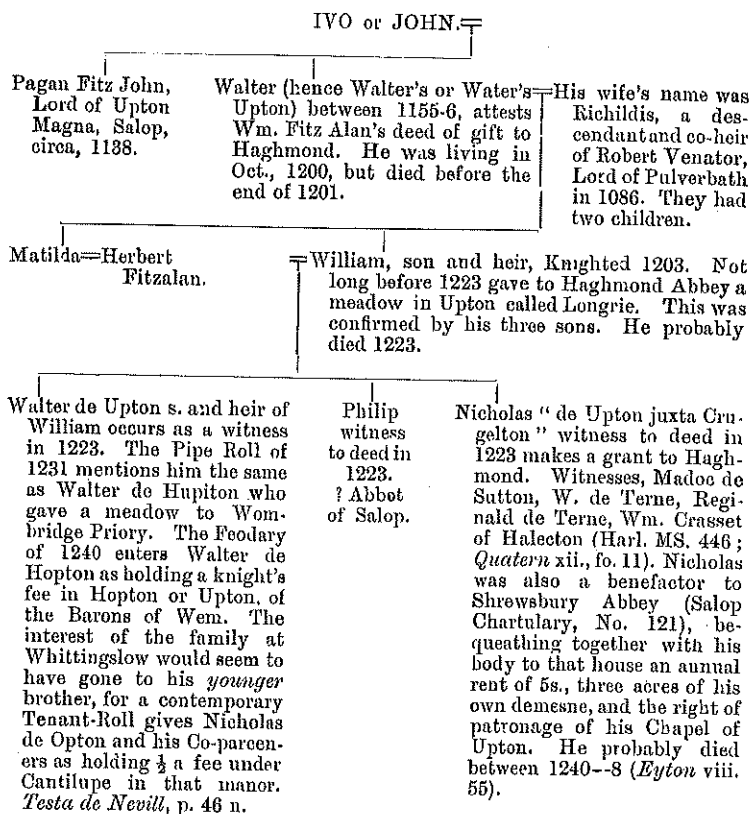
were honourably distinguished from the English by their respect for Churches, and sacred places, yet it could not be expected that Llewelyn would err on the side of leniency towards men who were placed there for the very purpose of holding him in check. Accordingly we hear of no new Rectors. In the *Norwich Taxatio*, or Pope Innocent's Valor, the name of Hanmere does not occur, which seems to show that the Church was in abeyance; though it may also have arisen from the absolute penury of the place, wasted by one side and the other. Gieseler's *Ecclesiastical Hist.*, iii. 106 (note) Math. Paris, ad. ann., 1234-40.

"Llewelyn died in 1240, His son Davydd in 1246, "Llewelyn II (ab Gruffydd ab Llewelyn) in 1282, and "Davydd II., in 1284." Henry III. gained some important concessions from Llewelyn II. at the beginning of his reign, but in 1255 he recovered, in the space of a single week, from the enemy all the conquests which they had made during the late reigns in the interior of North Wales In 1267, he was obliged to succumb before the overpowering forces of England, and to accept a treaty of peace on the most ignominious terms Having refused to pay homage to Edward on his accession to the English throne (1272), his territories were invaded in 1277, by an immense army under Edward, who at length starved him into submission, imposing conditions which deprived him of most of his territories. In 1282, the Welsh again took up arms, and Llewelyn was slain. He had married Eleanor de Montfort in 1278, and left one daughter [called Catherine Lackland, who was afterwards married to Malcolm, Earl of Fife]. In 1284, with the death of Davydd II., the conquest of Wales was completed. (Robert Williams's *Eminent Welshmen*.)

With these dates before us, we can better appreciate the statement that Walter de Engmere, or Hangmere, was offered the Rectory of Oswestry in 1269 by John Fitz Alan III. Eyton's *Salopia*, x. 340; Owen and Blakeway's *History of Shrewsbury*; *Llyfr Coch St. Asaph*.

With the decline of the Welsh power the Abbot of Haghmond would be anxious to re-establish his hold upon Hanmer, and to that end perhaps the Upton family first came there.

The following pedigree, taken from Eyton, Salesbury MSS., Guttyn Owen and Gruff Hiraethog, is suggested.



[Eyton (viii, 55) cannot tell in what way Waters-Upton now went to Co-parceners, for it would appear that persons of the name of Upton succeeded to Nicholas de Upton at Whittingslow. By a deed, circa 1250, Reginald de Upton, son of Reginald de Tyrne, and William de Tyrne confirm and ratify to Shrewsbury Abbey the donation and concession which

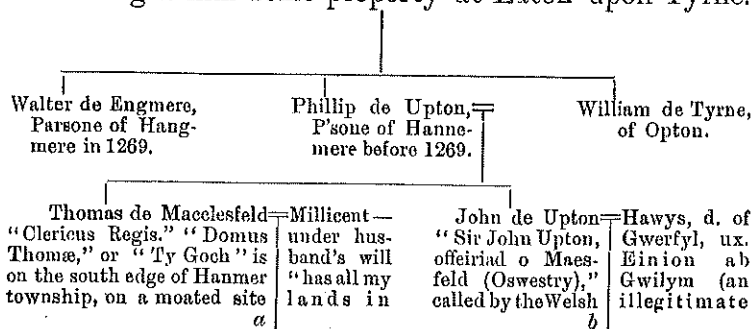
Nicholas, formerly Lord of Upton, had made. In the above, Reginald Fitz Reginald and William Fitz William, we have clearly two Co-parceners in Upton. They were probably cousins, and had married two sisters, in whose right one at least of them was thus seised of property before his father's death William de Tytnele obtained ingress into the Manor of Upton, for by a fine of November, 1272, Thomas de Honton, having claimed under a writ of mort d'ancestre a messuage, a virgate, and 3s. rent in Upton Water against William de Tytnele (tenant thereof), renounced his said claim for seven merks. "The *Bradford Tenure-Roll* (circa, 1285), gives Upton as a member of the Barony of Wem, and William Tyteley as holding the same by service of one knight's fee." "Another statement is made in the *Hd. Roll* of 1255 (*Eyton* viii. 56), as to the dependency of Upton upon Wem."]

We have mentioned Walter de Engmere as Rector of Hanmer in 1269. He was probably succeeded by Thomas de Macclesfield, but it is also probable that his own predecessor was Philip de Upton. Whether the personal names of any of these was Tyrne it is impossible to say. J. Salesbury writes of John de Upton that he was "Clericus," Rector ecclesiæ de Hanmer, by appointment of Edward I., who also granted him the Rectory of Upton: that his chief seat was Barsfield, near Shifnal; that he was the eldest son of Sir William Upton, Lord of Upton and Barsfield, son of Sir Philip Barsfield, knt. His estate was purchased by the Tettwts. "In the Cae Ceiriog MSS., we find "Sir John Upton, offeiriad (priest) o Maes-ffield." This is Oswestry, which is called Maxse-feld twice in Brompton's *Chronicon*, fol. 787. We are also told in Harl. MS., 1971, p. 102 (quoting Guttyn Owen, and Gruff Hiraethog), that he was the son of Philip Upton, who was P'sone of Hanmer. The letters B. and M. were frequently mistaken for one another [Lipscumb's *Hist. of Bucks*, vol. iv., p. 58] which will account for Salesbury's name "Barsfield."

Eyton is more severe (*Salopia*, xi., 208 note), "this
Vol. II., 2nd S.

tampering with initial letters I have often before exposed." It leads us to conjecture that Thomas de Maxsefelde got his territorial name from that place as well as from the one in Cheshire, of which he was Bailiff. In Lower's *Curiosities of Heraldry*, page 205, we read, "The title of dominus (Sir) was not limited to Knighthood, for the great Barons used it; so also did Ecclesiastics, even those holding very small benefices." Several instances will be noticed in this paper of priests bearing the title: to these may be added from *Cheetham Wills and Inventories*, pt. I., page 50, "Cicile Bothe (1557), of Dunham Massie, has for a witness Sir Thomas Strettwell, Curate," and on page 52, "Sir Henry Bentley, P'iste, is a witness to the will (1520) of Chas. Mainwaring, of Croxton, Middlewich."

We may perhaps therefore assume that there was a connection between the later and earlier family of Upton; that Walter de Hangmere was one of them, and that Philip de Upton (P'sone of Hanmere) rather than William (as Salisbury states) was the father of John, and consequently of Thomas de Macclesfeld; also that William de Upton was their near relation. Eyton says (viii. 56) that this William was juror on Rodington Inquest in 1274, and on a Withington Inquest in 1283. Probably he was the second of the Co-parceners of Upton named in 1255. In a fine of July, 1283, he is probably the person called William de Tyrne of Opton, who married Agatha . . . evidently a co-heiress who had brought him some property at Eaton upon Tyrne.



by the paddock called "Cae
Percyn."

"Firmarius Manerium
de Macclesfeld & Overton."

Will dated 29 Edw. I.,
died 1302. His brother,
Master John de Upton, one
of his executors, to whom he
"leaves his bay mare which
"is at Overton, and another
"horse which is there." He
bore "gules, a cross engrailed
ermine."

Macclesfeld
... my
other lands
and tene-
ments in
Wales." To
act with the
Exors. of
will.

"Y Person coch
cwttu (Ceiriog
M.SS.)

Alienated Han-
mer Church lands
in 1313 (Harl.
MS. 1972, p. 127).

1328, Rector of
Hanmer to be
Penitentiary for
the Welsh speak-
ing clergy and
laity, Ap., 1239, (sic.)
Lichfield Diocesan Register.

In Salisbury MS. he is
also said to have been
"Rector of Upton," on
presentation of Edward I.
? he is the John, Parson of
Upton Waters, who was
disseised of a considerable
estate in High Hatton,
Eyton VIII., 58.

1341, Ecclesiam de Han-
mere, vacantem per mor-
tem Magistri Johis de
Upton ultimi Rector. ejus-
dem. (Lichfield).

son of Gwen
Wyn Wyn Pr.
of Upper
Powys.

Hawys had
been married
before to Jenaf
Fychan, by
whom she had
two daughters
(Powys Fadog
VI., p. 351).

The father
of Gwertyl
was Owen
alias John,
the grantee of
the Fenswood

Owen Goch, o.s.p.
ut fertur.

Davydd

Philip

Cicely
has 3
boys.

Isabel

Millicent=Thos. de
Davenport 1287.
She is called Ag-
neta in Marriage
Settlement.

"Brother
Robert"
"my son"

Master Jordan
"receives 10
oxen in 1302,"
succeeds
Roger at Mac-
clesfeld and
holds lands in
Worthenbury
and Overton.

Roger s. &
h. living
1273, died
before
1307=
Isabel de
Oweby, In
1312 he
o.s.p.

The Uptons seem at first to have been Foresters.
See Eyton's *Salop* I., 299. "A. D. 1220, May 10,
Henry III. at Worcester, orders the Sheriff of Salop to
aid the Burgesses of Bruges (Bridgnorth), in the
enclosure of their town, allowing them out of the Royal
Forest, near Bruges, as much of old stumps and dead
timber as would suffice to make two stacks (rogos) the
same to be done with as little injury as possible to the

forest, and Hugh de Upton and Roger de Becheson (Badger), to be the Visors on the occasion."

In Kennett's *Glossary of Parish Antiquities*, it is said that "when the liberty of house bote, hey-bote, firewood, or any the like privilege was granted within the bounds of a forest, it was not to be broken, but 'ad visum forestiorum.' The profits of this 'visus' were termed from the King, in the case of all royal forests." In all inquisitions taken of the state of forests, the Vividarius or Forester was one of the Jury, "Inquisitio capta de forestâ de Bernwode; domini Walter Upton, John Graundon, Vividarii," 14. Henry III (1229). In Hanmer the Uptons were distinctly a clerical family, all of them being in minor orders, and John Upton a priest; passing on the living by the aid of one influence or another, from father to son, and from brother to brother, as if it belonged to them. With the friendship of the King, and of the Lestrangle family, this is not to be wondered at.

One name remains to be noticed as belonging in some sort to Hanmer, and yet we have no evidence that he was there, that of Sir John de Havering.

Though the name occurs so frequently from the Conquest till the end of the 14th century, the family history is very fragmentary. In Nicholas' *Synopsis of the Peerage*, 768-9, he discusses this John de Havering (son of a Wm. de H.), who was of Atté Bower, in Essex. Lord of the Manor of Grafton, 56 Henry III., Governor of Caernarvon Castle, 1283; Justiciar of North Wales, 1300; died in or before 1318 (Rymer's *Fœdera*, iii., 739), leaving one daughter, Elizabeth, who had married Matthew Besilles, 8 Edward, II. (Maud d. and h. of William de Albrincis had married Hamo de Crevequer, 4th Baron, Constable of Dover, 19 Henry III., who died 1262, and was buried in the chancel of Ightham Church, Kent. Hasted (vol. ii., p. 66., n. (a) ascribes to Crevequer, "gu, a plain cross or," which, he says, may be seen on the roof of the Canterbury Cloisters, and "impaled with Abrincis" in All Saints' Church in

that city). There was a Richard de Havering, Seneschal to Simon de Montfort, who witnessed a grant of his in 56 Henry III., and was at Ellesmere with the aforesaid Simon (Earl of Leicester). Richard de Havering died 4 Edward I (1276), seised of the manor of Grafton, Northants, &c. *Collectanea Topog et Genealogica*, v., 288.

"William de Havering is his next heir, æt 25 (? legitimate). Hanged at Northampton (Esch. 24 Edward I., No. 76) for felony before Robert Maller, Justice for Gaol delivery." Glover, quoted by Papworth ascribes the armorial bearing of "Arg. a lion ramp. tail forked and nowed. gu. collared of the first" to Sir Richard Havering of Halton Park. The "vivarium" de Halghton is mentioned in one of the Haghmond Charters, fol. 95, of the date 1380. We have already mentioned that the Maes Wyon grant was absorbed by a later one (circa 1280 A.D.) made to Thomas de Macclesfeld. It is probable, from tracing the eastern boundary of this later grant, which followed the course of the "altam viam" [meaning not the old Roman way, but the recently constructed Whitchurch and Ellesmere road], that the area within Halton Ring (see *Arch. Camb.*, 4th. Series, No. 32, p. 281), was cut right in two, and Sir John de Havering was recompensed by lands in Essex. This agrees with local tradition. Goronwy may have reclaimed the abridged vivarium of Halton, and held it for more than a century and a half, but of this we have at present no certain proof. It has been suggested as a memorial of the de Havering family that to this day it is at the *Sign of the Lion* (though there are two of them), that the traveller stops to slake his thirst. In a Nerquis MS. of the date of Edward II., the overflow of Han-mere is called the Wlf bers, and this—taken in connection with the fact that the western banks are still called the great and little Blethins—seems to point to Llyn Bleiddian, as a British name for the lake, Saxonised by Gervase into Wlfere's mere. Having established that one, we look round for Havering mere,

and think that it is found in a low piece of ground to the immediate south of Halton, having within it the Springs-wood, the source of the Roden, which is a feeder of the Hafren. Was it then from here that the Havering family got their name?

Though we believe the Haverings to have been of British ancestry (A.C. 5th Series, No 20, page 282), yet at Hanmer they represented the Norman King. We must not therefore fail to notice at this date the removal from the scene of another great name in the ancient lords of the place. Gruffydd Maelor, Prince of Powys Fadog, had died in 1270, leaving his widow Emma (Audley), "*decem libratas redditus de Meylor Seysnek, et partem Domini-carum de Overton.*" This was confirmed by her four sons, and it probably represented the whole of their rent from English Maelor (except the Bangor tithe, which was given to Owen), for in the deed it is stated that the "Manor of Overton, with the vills of Hangmere, Lannerpanna, Colton, and all the vills situated in Maillor Saisene, are reserved to her." At her death in 1278 (her eldest son having pre-deceased her), the lordship of the place was taken into the hands of the King, and a Bailiff appointed. The site strongly entrenched called Bailiff's House, half cut through by a road, can still be clearly seen near Tarts-hill. It stands within "Caput" field, and at the top of what is still called "Cumbers Park," preserving to us the name of the place where the Princes of Powys Fadog lived when they came to visit Hannemere.

In *Powys Fadog* i. 160 we read, In the same year, A.D. 1202, Madog (ap Gruffudd Maelawr) gave to God, the blessed Mary, and the Convent of Valle Crucis "*omnem parturam tociu' t're mee scilicet Malur Saesnec et provincie de Maylaur et Yale et Nanhendu et Ken y lleid (Cynllaith) excepto hoc quod heredes ear'dem p'vi'ciar' ad opus suu' sibi occupavern't, ita ut jam p'd'eus co'vent communitate' pasture h'at ubiq'm p'd'eis, p'vi'ciis in quib' nulli alii religiosi viri habeant potestate*

aliq'am v'l facultate' h'endi aliquid v'l emendi v'l conducendi." In Dugdale's *Monasticon*, edn. 1825, vol. v., p. 720, this is not noticed, nor have I been able to find elsewhere if this benefaction, as regards Maelor Saesneg, was enjoyed by that Abbey until the dissolution.

In the *Princes of South Wales*, page 250, the following charter is quoted:—"By deed dated at Dynasbran on the morrow of St. Thomas the Apostle (Dec. 22) 1270, Madoc, Llewelyn, Owen, and Griffin, sons of Griffin, Lord of Bromfield, conceded to the Lady Emma their mother, for the term of her life, all the lands and tenements which the said Griffin their father gave to her during his life, namely the country of Mailor Saisenech, with the appurtenances, the manor of Overton with the mill and stream and all other appurtenances, the vill of Hagneme' (Hanmer) with the appurtenances, Lannerpanna with the appurtenances, Colton with the appurtenances, and all the villis which are situate in the country of Mailor Saisenech;" and at the death of Emma in 1277 (5 Edward I.) by an Inquisition then held, it was found that she had held "decem libratas redditus de Meylor Seysnek, et partem dominicarum de Overton ad terminum vitæ suæ."

Grant without date, but probably c. 1284 A.D., by the Freeholders of Hanmer to Thomas de Macclesfeld of certain waste lands, to him and his heirs for ever.

Sciunt omnes, tam præsentis quam futuri, quod nos Bledyn filius Yorwerth, Yorwerth Goych, Ener filius Ener filius Bledyn, Bledyn filius Ener, David filius Ener, Adam filius Ener, Ener filius Eden Oweyn, Eynon filius Wyon,— filius Eynon Phelipp filius Bledyn, David filius Yevan filius Wyon, Yevan filius David filius Wyon, David filius David filius Wyon, et Madoc filius David dedimus, concessimus, et hæc præsentis chartæ nostræ confirmavimus Thome de Macclesfeld, et heredibus suis vel suis assignatis quandam placeam terræ de vasto nostro de Hannemer cum pertinentibus juxta Cronimos infra has divisas, incipientes ubi Wyon Ruding cadit in Cronimos, sequendo sepem dicti Wyon Ruding versus Boream usque domum dicti Thome, et sic de domo illâ sequendo magnam viam usque Overbeck, et sic inter boscum et planum directe

usque viam que venit de Bronington versus Hannemer, et sic sequendo illam viam usque campum qui vocatur Maes-tre-budd-wledic, et sic sequendo sepem dicti campi descendendo usque Cronimos, et sic sequendo Cronimos versus Boream inter humidum et siccum, usque Wyon Ruding, cum totâ parte totius vasti, quod vocatur Tholn Hannemer, quam Yorwerth Goych habuit et habere debuit, *habendam* et *tenendam* de nobis et heredibus nostris, predicto Thome, et heredibus suis et assignatis, libere, quiete, bene et in pace, hereditarie, in bosco, in plano, in aquis, et omnibus libertatibus, commoditatibus, et asiamētis ville de Hannemer existentibus ubique, reddendo inde annuatim predictus Thomas et heredes sui et assignati nobis et heredibus nostris *unam rosam*, in festo Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiste, pro omni servitio, sect, exactione, consuetudine, et demandâ quâcunque; et nos predicti Bledyn filius Yorwerth, Yorwerth Goych, Ener filius Ener filius Bledyn, Bledyn filius Ener, David filius Ener, Adam filius Ener, Ener filius Eden Oweyn, Eynon filius Wyon — filius Eynon, Phelipp filius Bledyn, David filius Yevan filius Wyon, Yevan filius Davd, filius Wyon, David filius David filius Wyon et Madoc filius David, predictam terram et tenementum predicto Thome et heredibus suis, vel assignatis, nos predicti et heredes nostri contra omnes homines et sectarios Warrantabimus, adquietabimus, et defendemus in perpetuum. In Cujus rei testimonium presenti scripto sivegilla nostra apposimus hiis testibus, Roberto de Crevequer, tunc ballivo de Overton, Oweyn filio Wrenoch, David filio — et Tudor fratre ejus, — Vachan, Ryrith fratre ejus, Yorwerth Goych fratre eorum, Yorwerth filio —, Eynon filio, —, Kenewrych filio Lewelin, Bledin filio Madoc, Ychel filio Tudor, David fratre ejus et multis aliis.

[The stream that joins the Wlf-bers—Hanmer brook—at the Gwern, is made up of three feeders; 1, the *Varyn Vowell* (Broughton MSS.), which drains the Whit-moss; 2 and 3 meet at *Sarn Gwenlliant* (Nerquis MS., quoted in *Arch. Camb.* for Oct., 1888, page 350), now called Waen Wen, and of these 2, the Cwm-BERS runs down from Mynydd Cwm-ddu (Powys Fadog—), while 3, called the Gwen-lliant, or white stream (Nerquis MS.), bounds Hanmer Township on the south, rising at the S.W. corner of Bettisfield Park, at a point formerly called the Striste wood, and in the Parish Map “Cronimos.” (This last name, like that

of Waen Wen, being found at several points in the peaty valleys seems to be indentical with Gwern). It is at "quandam placeam terre, &c., ubi Wyon Ruding cedit in Cronimos," that the boundary of this grant begins. Wyon, the former Grantee, must have cleared away much of the ancient forest since his name attaches to the Ruding or Ridding, which as we shall see, runs down to Hanmer village, still retaining its name of Maes Wyon, at the S.E. corner of the Mere. "Sequendo Sepem Dicti, &c.," will bring us to an old site with three sides of a moat remaining, where the name "Cae Percyn Croft" still remains. This is the "domus Thomæ," one of the old Rectory houses of the parish. The "Magnam Viam" proceeding thence must be the new Ellesmere and Whitchurch road just made (see Welsh Roll, 10 Edward I., quoted in *Arch. Camb.* for October, 1888, page 347). Over-beck (upper brook) may be the Red-broc, but more probably is one of the small streams which drain towards the Chequers, in Bronington. At any rate the boundary must go so far eastward as to return "inter boscum et planum directe usque viam que venit de Bronington versus Hannemer." This is the Maesllwyn lane, doubtless a British road connecting the Maelor system of earthworks. The Maes-tree-budd-Wledic is probably the large square camp, now called Caer Gwyn (*Arch. Camb.* for October, 1889, page 346), following "Sepem dicti campi," we descend into Cronimos below the Cae Shonnett Wood, and work our way "inter humidum et siccum versus Boream," so passing the London Apprentice, and reaching Wyon Ruding at its northern point, i.e., Croxton-house. Besides this is the "vastum quod vocatur Tholn Hannemer." At the date of Leland's visit to Hanmer, when he describes the lake as being a mile long, an arm of it must have run up over the School croft quite behind the Church. The higher ground to the west of this is called The Hoo, or promontory, in a map of 1739; and a field beyond it again, where the Mere had its outlet 350 years ago, must since then

have been raised to a higher level, perhaps with soil brought from the lower part of the Striga lane. If this was so, the name Tholn is probably a mistake for *Holn*, and the place indicated is "Hanmer Hoo."]

From the Gascon Rolls, 22nd Edward I.

Rex dilecto et fideli suo Reginaldo de Grey Justiciario suo Cestrensi, salutem. Quia per vos et etcertiorari volumus et plenius informari de quot et quibus tam equitibus quam peditibus potentioribus et validioribus ad arma de comitatu de Flint et de terrâ nostrâ de Dyffryn-Clwyd, et etiam de terris dilecti et fidelis nostri Henrici de Lacy Comitis Lincolnensis de Ros et Ryvoniog in instanti negotio nostro Vasconie poterimus melius nos juvare, prout dilectus et fidelis noster Robertus de Staundon, justiciarius noster North wallie, et *Thomas de Makklesfend, clericus noster*, quibus in hoc negotio plenius exposuimus voluntatem nostram, vobis referre poterunt, viva voce. Vobis mandamus quod vocatis coram vobis sine dilatione omnibus illis de predictis comitatu et terris per quos super premissis melius poteritis informari, eligi faciatis de partibus illis totos hujusmodi homines potentes et validos quot ibidem poteritis invenire, quos sic electos ex parte nostrâ diligenter requiratis et ipsis firmiter injungatis quod sint prompti et parati, videlicet quilibet eorum secundum quod statum deceat, apud Salopiam in crastino Sancti Michaelis proximo futuro, ad faciendum quod eis ibidem tunc mandabimus et injungi faciemus. Et de numero et nominibus equitum et peditum per vos sic electorum nobis sub sigillo vestro distincte et aperte constare faciatis. Et hoc nullo modo omitatis. Teste Rege, apud . . . xxx die Augusti.

At this date it was common for deacons, sub-deacons, and even acolytes to hold benefices of great value, which did not prevent them being married, and engaging in any secular business. [The "parish chaplain," alias the curate, would necessarily be in Priest's Orders.] The term Clericus covered all these minor orders; but Thomas de Macclesfeld was "Clericus Regis" or King's Clerk. In Kennett's *Glossary of Parochial Antiquities* it is stated that "Manors of ancient demesne were not let out, but held in hand, and at these the King had free chapels exempt from Episcopal jurisdiction; also that he reserved in his own hands the right of presen-

tation to the livings." This right, as we have seen, Henry II. had given to the Abbey of Haghmond in 1178; but since then, owing to unceasing Border frays, it had partially, if not wholly lapsed. Hanmer must have been a continual battle field: "le Brun had been chased over the Border by Llewelyn II." (Jane Williams' *History of Wales*). The lands made over to Thos. de Macclesfeld by the Hanmer landowners are "waste." In the charred stumps found every day in Fens Moss we have evidence that Edward I.'s policy of burning the forests, and so clearing his passage into Wales began here. To nominate one of his faithful followers who happened to be in minor Orders to the Rectory of Hanmer would therefore be regarded as the natural "spoils of war." In an Inquisition taken at Chester 10 May, 16 Edward I., of "services found due to the King in his Welsh wars," there are the following entries:—" *Burgus de Maclisfeld*, viii. h'oies, modo supradicto. *Foresta de Macclesfeld*, de quolibet hoie tenente ibidem, unu' hoiem peditem, mo': supradicto." Maelor Saesneg is not named, being reckoned still with Ellesmere. See Rymer's *Fædera*, tom. ii., p. 72, "de exercitu Regis summonendo contra Lewelinum, Principem Walliæ." *de Episcopis*, p. 74; *de summ Abbatum*, page 75.

The Charters numbered 5, 6, 7, respectively, form a separate group, the two latter being dated A.D. 1343, and the other A.D. 1347; but in order to make their meaning clear it will be necessary to refer to the pleadings in No. 8, and to the explanations in Nos. 9 and 11. From various passages in these it appears that the Abbey had lost its rights in Hanmer during the years that Richard de Brooke (A.D. 1305-23) and Nicholas de Longelnor (1325-46) had been Abbots of Haghmond. In claiming restitution, reference is made to Charter No. 4, in which the Prior of Coventry gives his consent, &c.; but the first Abbot named, as being seised of Hanmere, is said to be William, who held the post in 1225; and to prevent any mistake, it is added

that Henry, the son of John, was the King, by whom the grant of Hanmer was made. The only conclusion we can draw is that during the earlier years of the 13th century, Hanmer was so completely lost to the Abbey that a new grant by Henry III. was made, but if so, it is remarkable that such grant is not included in the present series of Charters, and is only referred to incidentally. From William the list proceeds to Richard in 1305, with the sole omission of Engelard, who was intruded by the Crown in April, 1241, during the minority of John Fitz Alan, but by cession or death (*Eyton*, vii. 300) the office was vacant in August of the same year. Each of these Abbots, ten in number, is said to have been "seised of Hanmere in time of peace." In times of war, therefore, their rights lapsed. Another point that has been noticed is that although Henry II. granted the Church, there is mention made of only one mediety; and that the confirmation of his grant seems to refer only to one mediety, as if there was another in different patronage.

The Gwely Owen, to which we have already referred, and by which such a large addition was made to the extent of the parish, seems to show that Hanmere did not cease to be a Collegiate Church with its donation to Haghmond, but that it became a Portionary benefice upon a new system, in which its Welsh and English inhabitants should each be represented. In a grant of 2 John (*Cart.* p. 2, m. 26, n. 123), which was cancelled the same year, this passage occurs:—"Sciatis nos concessisse Varenneco et Wennoneo filiis Meuric de Powys pro servitio suo ipsis et heredibus suis Witinton et Overton &c., per servitium q^d Rogerus pater præfati Meuric et Jonas frater ejusdem Rogeri facere solebant Henrico Regi, patri nostro, de ferendis mandatis nostris per Walliam, et eâ conditione q^d si aliquis p^d'tas terras calumniatus fuerit et eas versus nos disrationaverit' satisfaciemus inde per escambium, donand. ipsis Were-neco et Wennoneo vel heredibus suis, vel ei qui versus nos terras illas disrationaverit." (G. Morris's MSS. *Eyton*.)

It is probable that Owen died about this time, for without any mention of him, and in fulfilment of the pledge to give the grantees satisfaction in another place, we find (*Julius*, C. II. Cott. Lib.), "Wrenocus filius Meurici tenet octo libratis terre de Ballivâ Domini Regis Johannis pro decem Libratis in excambium de Wytinton q^d Fulco filius Warini tenet, et debet esse de servitio Latinarius in Angliâ et Walliâ." So that the service or serjeanty of Grono, which was that of being Latiner or interpreter to the King, was transferred from the Manor of Wytinton to those lands that were given in exchange for it. (Morris, *ut supra*.) Eyton (ii. 114) quotes from "the *Testa de Nevill*, p. 56, a return of the year 1211, in respect of Griffin de Sutton's serjeanty, that he held Rowton, Ellerdine, Sutton and Brocton, of the gift of King Henry II. by service of being Latinarius between England and Wales." The statement in *Powys Fadog*, vol. iii. p. 382, that "Maurice or Meurig de Powys died without issue" does not agree with the Escheat Rolls of 5 John. Whether the "Wennonus" of the grant above quoted would melt down into the (Gwely)-Owen of later years, I must leave to others to decide (in the Pipe Roll for 10 Richard I., "Wenonwen fil. Oeni" occurs), but the coincidence of the dates, and the singular circumstance that the lands are not named or identified, seem to point to waste lands of which little was known; such in short as the Black-wal-hurste (Haghmond Chartulary fol. 154), in the Domesday Manor described as "finis terre." The date "Ap. 1239" in the Lichfield Register after the appointment of "the Rector of Hanmer to be Penitentiary for the Welsh-speaking Clergy and Laity in 1328," seems either to point to the "servitium" of the Gwely Owen grant, confirmed by Llewelyn in 1239; or to the grant made to Wion ap Jonas about the same date. That this last was the one by which Hanmer was most affected appears from its giving a name to the place for at least a century and half. In an *Inq. ad quod damnum*, 2 Edward II., No. 122, sixteen

hamlets are enumerated as members of the Manor of Ellesmere, of which the eight last are Herdewike, Crikott, Ellesdene, Stokes, Rugg, Mayswyan, Luneyale, Grenhulle." It is added that "the custom," or due called "*potura satellitum*," payable by certain tenants ("*t'pe pacis*") was worth £5 6s. 8d., but it was not levied in war time, being then involved in the general obligation to victual the Castle guards."

We have had the names of several Uptons mentioned as Verderers, and inasmuch as the Abbey was indebted to the family for many benefactions, it is probable that their first settlement at Hanmer was acceptable to the Abbot and Monks, if not made at their immediate instance. In the quickly recurring periods of peace and war it would seem that they managed to establish themselves and to succeed one another in tolerable regularity. Thomas de Macclesfeld is only known to us as brother of John de Upton. Both names occur in a deed at Macclesfeld in 1287, wherein Thomas de Davenepport acknowledges to have received from Thomas de Macclesfeld, Bailiff of the same place, together with his daughter Agneta, the fulfilment of all bonds and agreements made between them. Among the witnesses to this is "*Magister Joh'es de Upton*." Another deed of 1270 is a convention between Gilb' fil' Gilb' de Heedesley and Matilda his wife on one part, and Jordan de Puiliston and Maria his wife on the other part. Thom' de Macclesfeld, Cl'icus, is one of the witnesses. In the Macclesfeld Rolls, 14 Edward I., Thomas, Cl'icus de Macclesfeld assartavit 15 acras juxta le Stubbys. In Inq. p. m., 34 Edward I., the death of Thomas de Uptone, P'sona de Addisham, occurs.

In the Chamberlain's Accounts for 31 Edward I. (Cestr.) under the head of "*Quædam expens. necessariæ*," there follows: "*Nich'o de Hugate pro expensis cujusdam stellonis missi de Macclesfeld usque Cestr' post decessum Thomæ de Macclesfeld (Firmarii Maneriorum de Macclesfeld et Overton) videlicet quarto die Januarii a° Regni regis Edwardi 31 (1302-3).*"

His brother John de Upton had married Hawys, daughter of Gwerfyl, eldest daughter of Owen, the grantee of Gwely Owen, by Einion ab Gwilym, a natural son of Gwenwynwyn, Prince of Powys. Hawys had two daughters by her first husband, Ieuaf Fychan, Constable of Knokyn, and by John Upton had three sons, Owen Goch, Daid, and Philip. Of the first, Collins says that he had the Manor of Hanmer in 1302, "*ut patet diversis scriptis.*" As there was no Manor of Hanmer till some eighty years later, this statement seems premature. As the eldest son of Hawys he would inherit a portion of the Gwely Owen, and perhaps live at the Fens Hall, which stood on an ancient site in the Burgh vill, now part of Bronington. [Who were Rogerus de Fennes, Attiliator Regis in Castro de Bello Marisco Chamberlain's Accounts, North Wall, 13 Edw. I., and "Thomas de Fennes with Agnes his wife," who pay a fine for 16 acres of land in Thelwell, 1 Edw. II., Appendix to 27th Report, P. R. O. ?] Upon the death of his uncle Thomas de Macclesfeld, he may have occupied the Ty Coch, one of the Rectory houses of the parish, while his father lived upon the carucate in Agatonia.

With his sister-in-law, Milicent de Macclesfeld in possession of the lands wasted in the late war, which had formed the Maes Wyon, and been GIVEN (under compulsion) to her late husband by the Welsh landowners; with the prospective inheritance of his sons in the Gwely Owen, and his own settlement in the parish already; with the friendship of the Lord of the Manor, Roger l'Estrange (one of the heads of that powerful family, to whom the King and Henry III. were so deeply indebted at that time for loyal support against de Montfort); with these advantages it seemed natural that John de Upton should be appointed Rector of the parish, provided there was no insurmountable objection. The Abbey, whatever its own predisposition, would be afraid of the Bishop's censure for appointing a married man, having recently been rebuked by him for some lax proceedings.

The plan eventually hit upon was to induce the Abbey to forego their newly-recovered power of presentation for one turn, and allow Roger le Strange to nominate. The monks fell into the trap, and woke up to find that by the Statute of Mortmain they had lost the Church of Hanmere.

In 1291, when Thomas de Macclesfeld was Rector, Pope Nicholas' Taxatio (a valuation which, however, unjust at the time, has proved a very Domesday of the Church) had returned Hanmer at the "Taxatio" of £10 0 0; the "Decimæ" (or tenth) being £1 0s. 0d.; that is (see *Eyton*, ii. 139) "the proportion of its income which should be allotted to the Vicar before the Impropiators received the residue." We may judge "how far money went in the 12th, 13th, and 14th centuries by the following market prices:—An ox, 6s. 8d. in 1209, a heifer, 4s. in 1274, a sheep, 1s. in 1209, a hog, 1s. 8d. in 1174, a goose, 3d. in 1321, a quarter of corn about 1s. 6d. in 1170" (*Eyton*, xii. 190). It is probable that John de Upton sent no "decimæ" (tithes) to Haghmond, and further, he proceeded to dispose of his own and his acquired lands.

The following deed is stated to have been (A.D. 1640) in the custody of Roger Davies, Esq., of Dungrey. It is also in Harl. MS. 1972, p. 127.

Sciant p'sentes et futuri q^d ego Joh'es de Upton Cl'icus dedi concessi et hac p'senti carta mea confirmavi Audoeni fil' Hawissie fil' Aniani o'es terr' et ten' quas vel ego habui seu tenui in tota villa de Halghton cum omnibus suis pertinenti-bus et quinque tenementa in villa de Hanm' cum omnibus suis pertin' et quatuor p'cell' terre mee in Gredinton cum omnibus suis p'tin' et unum tenementum in villa de Gwillynton cum suis p'tin' in messuag' terr' p'tis bosc' vast' pastur' aquis marle-riis serviciis redditibus villanis cu' eorum catall' ac eorum sequel' decibus cu' acciderit et o'ibus aliis appendiciis ad d'tam terr' et ten' quoquomodo spectant' cum o'ibus bonis meis mobili-bus et immobili-bus in d'tis terr' et ten' existen' sine ullo retinem^{to} Hend' et Tenend' d'to Audoeni et heredibus ejus mascul' de corp'e suo legitime p'creat de me et hered' meis bene pacifice integre et hereditari' faciend' inde capitalibus d'nis feodi illius pro serviciis inde debit' et consuet' reddendo inde mihi ad tota'

vita' mea' decem libr' singulis annis ad festum Nativitat' sci' Joh'is baptist' et anu'ciaco'is beat' Mariæ p' equal' p'c'ones, et si contingat p'd'e Audoenus cu' heredib' mascul' de corp'e suo legitime p'creat' obiere tunc volo et concedo et hac p'nti charta mea confirmo q'd o'es terr' et ten' p'd cum o'ibus suis p'tin' ut p'dm est, David et Ph'o filiis p'dtæ Hawissie et fr'ibus d'ti Audoeni integre remaneant. Hend' et tenend' d'tis David et Ph'o et heredibus de corp'ibus suis legitime p'creat'. Et si contingat p'dtm Davidem et Ph'um hered' de corp'ibus suis legitime p'creat' human' natur' debitu' solvere tunc volo et concedo q'd post decessu' p'd'torum Audoeni et David et Ph'i o'es terr' et ten' p'd' cu' suis p'tin' mihi et rectis heredibus meis integre rev'tant sine condico'e alicujus. Et ego vero p'd'tus Joh'es et heredes mei o'es p'd' terr' et o'ia p'd'ta ten' cu' o'ibus suis p'tin' ut p'dm est dicto Audoeni et hered' mascul' de corp'e suo legitime p'creat' in forma p'd'ta contra o'es gentes warrantizab' acquietabim' et defendemus in forma subscripta imp'p'm.

In ejus rei testimonium huic p'nti charte mee sigillu' meu' apposui. Hjs testib' d'no Ric'o de Pyvelesdon, milite, Johe de Hynekle tunc ballivo de O'wton, Jer. Voel, Owain ap Grono, David ap nynio Vechan Eign Vychan, Grono Vychan, Gruff' fre ejus, Owain Vychan, Ll'n ap Jenuaf, David ap Gruff', Gruff' ap Jevan, David ap Mad' Mad' et Ll'n fr'ibus ejus, Ryn Vychan et multis aliis. Dat' ap'd Hanm' die lune post festu' Martini Confessor' Anno regni regis Ed' fil' regis Ed' sexto.

In the Collections for Blakeway's *History of Salop* (Bodleian), in reference to this Rector of Hanmer, it is stated, "some say that he was a priest, others that he was a knight, but he was neither, but because he farmed y^e Rectory of Upton of y^e Abbot of Haghmond, he was called by some Sir John Upton." This paragraph seems to show that his name was territorial, and not personal. Eyton notices (viii. 177, 8), the case of a man having one personal and four territorial names; and (ii. 116) of women having different christian names, by which they were known at different times. As the Uptons had given the presentation of Waters Upton to the Abbey of Shrewsbury, it is natural to find some of the family beneficed there, and Eyton (viii. 58), suggests that "Sir John de Halton, Chaplain, who was admitted on July 14, 1318, may be that John Parson

of Upton Waters, who occurs in 1345 as having been disseised of a considerable estate in High Hatton."

With respect to the deed of gift in 1313, it is to be noticed that in Halghton there was the carucate (say 240 acres) with tenements in the villis of Hannemere, Gredinton, and Gwillinton, the acreage of which can be ascertained in the Church books, because they still bear the significant name Cae Percyn = Parson's field. In the Valor of 1538 these lands are represented by seven acres, and in a Terrier of the Gleabe belonging to the parish of Hanmer, exhibited 21st August, 1663, we find "There is noe Gleabe lands belongs to y^e Vicar, but only or about the third part of a day math or Acre of lands;" signed by Richard Heath and Brian Suker, y^e old Churchwardens (Cestr). In the pleadings (Charter No. 8) the Abbots Richard de Broke and Nicholas de Longnor are said to have been in "peaceable possession of Hanmere." What a wide margin must be allowed to these words may be judged by the appointment of John de Upton (with which apparently Edward I. had nothing to do); by his alienation of the Church lands; by the omission of Hanmer in A.D. 1320, Feb. 27, from the Royal ratification of properties belonging to Haghmond; by the statement in Inq. p. m. 1349, that Roger l'Estrange was seised of the Rectories of Bangor and Hanmer; ["According to the Inquisitio Nonarum, taken in 1341, Ellesmere with most of its members was then reputed to be in Wales, and so free from the current impost." *Eyton*, x. 248] also by Roger l'Estrange's presentation to the living in 1341, as follows (Lichfield Diocesan Register):—"Institutio eccl'ie de Hanemere. Item ii: idus Januarij Anno D'ni ^{mo. mo.} ^{M. CCC} xli. apud Brewode, Thom' fil' Thomæ de Ondeslawe Cl'icus admissus fuit ad eccl'iam de Hanem'e, vacantem, et institutus in eadem ad p'sent' d'ni Rog'i Lestrange d'ni de Ellesme' milit' veri ejusdem ecc'lie patroni, et incipit vacare die Mercurij in crastino Circumcisionis die p' mortem Magistri Joh'is de Upton ultimi Rectoris ejusdem. Et mandabatur officiali Archidⁿⁱ de inducendo,

et idem admissus juravit obedientiam." In the same Register, lib. i., fol. 191, col. 1, we find that Ondeslawe was a deacon in 1342.

In an account of the Calvary Cross in Hanmer Churchyard (*Archæologia Cambrensis*, 4th Series, No. 27), to which Mr. M. Bloxham assigned the probable date of 1350, a manuscript of Gruff Hir-aethog was quoted. The real reading of this is probably: "Graved in a stoe by the noryd in the wal of the chhe in text hand [the words omitted]. Upon the ston Kros the next syd to the Chirche the same to be a lybert." This word is used by Thos. Churchyard, in his *Worthenes of Wales*, A.D. 1587, when describing the arms of one Waters, "full at his feet a goodly Greyhound lyes, and at his head there is before your eyes three Libbarts' heads, three cups, two Eagles, splay'd, a fayre red Crosse, and further to be sayd a Lyon black, &c." If libbart means leopard, there are two of them. We may suppose that the cross was put up to the memory of Roger l'Estrange, who died in 1349, as lord of Ellesmere and of Maillor Saisnec, and having been so lately possessed of the advowson of the Church, he might well be thus remembered at Hanmer. It bears on its north face the *old* device of l'Estrange of Knokyn, "two lions pass. gard." But these are upon a shield which is held with both hands by a figure which some have thought represented John de Upton. His own shield is given in Harl. MS., 1995, p. 8 (Index, p. 196), 124, as "or 3 martlets." This may have been the seal attached to the Dungrey deed. Upon a tile at Sundorn there is a shield (as supposed) of the Uptons, viz., 6 Crosslets (3, 2, 1), between a fess sable; and J. Salesbury gives Upton these bearings, "arg. a chevron, between 3 roses gu." Let us hope that associated with l'Estrange in life and in death John de Upton was able to adopt the motto, "In terris peregrinus eram, nunc incola cœli."

It has been noticed that those who lay around the Cross were for the most part Bettisfield people, and it

was thought that this might point to some ancient connection between those who erected the Cross and the inhabitants of the Gwely Owen. It is however more likely to have arisen from the fact that the Fowler and FitzGerald families, who owned Bettisfield (Llys Bedydd) in the 17th and 18th centuries, were Roman Catholics.

CONFIRMATIO²⁷ D'ŢE ECCLESIE DE HANNEMERE PER
ROGERUM EPISCOPUM COUENTREN' ET
LICHEFELD.

Charter 5. Univ'sis p'sentes l'ras inspectur' Rogerus²⁸ permissione Divina Couentr' et Lich' Ep'us salutem in eo qui est on'u' vera salus. Noveritis nos l'ras fr'is W. quondam prioris Couentr' et ejusdem loci Conventus Sigillo Capit'li ip'ius loci ut prima facie app'ebat signatas sub tenore qui sequitur inspexisse: Om'ibus sc'e matris eccl'ie filiis &c. ut supra. In cujus rei testimonium nos Rogerus Ep'us suprad'cus Sigillum n'rm presentibus duximus apponendu'. Dat' apud Heywode²⁰ ij^o Id. Junij Anno D'ni mill'mo cccxlvij^o.

LICENTIA DOMINI REGIS P' EADEM ECCLESIA.

Charter 6. Edwardus³⁰ Dei gr'a Rex Anglie et Francie et D'us Hibernie Om'ibus ad quos p'sentes l're pervenerint Sal'm

²⁷ The Scribe seems to have misplaced these deeds.

²⁸ "This Bishop was Robert de Norbury, who was intruded upon the See by Pope Julius XXII. He was consecrated at Hales Abbey, June 27th, 1322, and lived a diligent life till 1359. Norbury's Register is still in excellent preservation at Lichfield. In 1348, the three spires were then nearly finished." (*Lichfield Diocesan History*, pp. 140-3.)

²⁰ It is dated on the 2nd day of June, 1347, at Heywode, of which Thos. Pennant thus writes in his *Journey from Chester to London*, page 93: "Opposite to the back front of the house of Shugborough, on the banks of the Sow, stand the small remains of the antient mansion, which Leland says belonged originally to Suckborrow, with a long beard, and who (as some say) gave it to the Mitre of Lichfield. It must have been in very early times, for the manor of Haywood, in which this is included, belonged to the See in 1085, the 20th of William the Conqueror, and so continued till the reign of Edward VI., who bestowed it on Lord Paget. The house was till that time one of the palaces of the Bishops."

³⁰ Edward III.

Sciatis q^d de gr'a n'ra sp'ali concessimus et licenciam dedimus pro nobis et heredibus n'ris quantum in nobis est dil'co & fideli n'ro Rogero le Straunge q^d ip'e advocac'oem eccl'ie de Hanemere que de nobis tenetur in capite³¹ vt dicitur dare possit et assignare dil'cis nobis in Xp'o Abbi & Co'ventui de Haghmon' H'end' et tenend'³² eisdem Abbi et Conventui et success' suis de nobis et heredibus n'ris imp'petuu' Et eisdem Abb'i et Conventui q^d ip'i advocac'oem p'd'cam a p'fato Rogero recip'e et eccl'iam illam appropriare et eam sic appropriatam in p'prios usus tenere possint sibi et successoribus suis p'd'cis de nobis et heredibus n'ris imp'petuu' sicut p'd'cum est tenore p'senciu' si'lit' licenciam dedimus specialem Statuto de t'ris et ten' ad manu³³ mortuam non ponend' edito non obstante³⁴

³¹ "in capite." We have shown above that the intruded Rector must have been the one who held the living from 1302-41. We shall find in the pleadings that the Lord of Ellesmere, from A.D. 1276, until July 31, 1311, was a Roger l'Estrange. His brother Hamo, the Royalist and Crusader had left it, ultra vires, to him in 1274 (but it was confirmed in 1276), having himself received it from "the enfranchised King on February 21, 1267, in reward of the faithful services he was then rendering to the Crown to be held by the said Hamo and his heirs until such time as the King should provide the said Hamo, out of his escheats, with 100 librates of land in some competent situation." (Eyton's *Salopia*, x. 241.)

Probably one of the first acts of Hamo l'Estrange was (with the Royal consent) to give Hanmer to the Abbey of Haghmond. When therefore in A.D. 1302 the Statute of Mortmain was broken (vide supra), the Church of Hanmer reverted to the Crown, and was held in capite by the tenant of the manor. The King's licence was, therefore required before it could be alienated from the Manor, and made over to the Abbey. From the time of Hamo, who died (as it is supposed) in the service of the Cross, between 1270-4, the l'Estrange family claimed, and not without reason, to have bestowed the Church of Hanmere upon Haghmond.

³² "Habendum et tenendum." These words are found in deeds from about 1170.

³³ In his *Ecclesiastical Law*, Vol. ii, p. 1971 (n), Sir Robert Phillimore says, "Fifty years after the civil establishment of the Church of Constantine, Valentinian, the elder, enacted the prototype of mortmain laws, restraining among other regulations, the prodigality of bequest by women to the Church, and twenty years afterwards Theodosius the Great issued a similar edict." "In *England* (page 1973), the first enactment on the mortmain is to be found in *Magna Charta*, cap. 36, now repealed." The provisions of this enactment being speedily evaded, it was supplemented by 7 Edward I., st. 2, called the "Statute de viris religiosus." "The Statute imposed

Nolentes q^d p'd'eus Rogerus vel heredes sui aut p'fati Abbas et Conventus seu success' sui r'one p'missorum seu p'd'ei Statuti p'nos vel heredes n'ros Justic' Escaetores Vicecomites aut alios Ballivos seu ministros n'ros quoscumque inde occ'onentur molestent' in aliq° seu gravent'. In cujus rei testi'oniū' has l'ras n'ras fieri fecimus patentes.³⁵ Teste meip'o apud Westm', duodecimo die Maij Anno regni n'ri Anglie sextodecimo, Regni v° n'ri Francie iij°.

DONACIO DICTE ECCLESIE PER ROGERUM³⁶ I.E
STRAUNGE.

Charter 7. A touz q'e cest l're verrount et orrount Rog' lest'inge Seigno' de Knokin de Elesme' et Maylor Saysenok Salutz en n're Seignu' Purse nos desirom effectualment parfeare la cuerrouse volente quauoms devancer n're Abbeye de Haghmon' et les possessions de ycele acrestre q' no' Chanoigns & chapeleins illeq's y puissent plus peysiblement en bone deuocion Dieu s'uir et pur no' prier et pur nos heirs Cosyns & pur no' Auncestres les auoms g'ntes lavoweson' de la eglise de Hanem'e od toux ses apurt'n'ces de quele aueweson' poy sorroient nos dits Chanoigns eidez en viure ou vesture sils la dite eglise de Hanem'e ne lur fuyt app'rie & unie a leur' Abbeye de Haghmon' P'qoi' p'mettons q' a quel' hour l' abbe de Haghmon' se vorra medlei' deu's n're Saint Piere le Pp° ou le honorable piere en dieu leuosq° de Cestre et ses Chapistres pur congie et g'unt auoir dauenir la dite eglise en p'pres vs & cele unir a lour Abbey p' voye de restitution' ou en altre manere

obstacles, even to the surrender of a Monastic tenancy to the Suzerain." (*Eyton*, xii. 192.) When therefore the Abbey allowed Roger l'Estrange, lord of Ellesmere (and therefore of Hanmer), one presentation to Hanmer Church, the grant by which they held the same Church from Hamo l'Estrange became utterly void.

³⁴ "non obstante." It will be seen later on that even the King's consent could not override the law.

³⁵ There had been three before this, the first by Henry II, circa, 1177, the others by Henry III, probably in 1225 and 1267, which are often referred to, but the Charters are not included in this series.

³⁶ Roger l'Estrange, of Knokyn I, was son of John l'Estrange VI. He succeeded his uncle, Eubule l'Estrange, in the lordships of Ellesmere and Maillor Saisnec in 1385, and as these grants were "to him and his heirs," he was a Baron of great importance.

As this donation is dated A.D. (1343), and Roger died in 1349, it seems evident that he did not wish his estate to be burdened by the unjust possession of Church property. We are reminded of Walcheline Maminot's restoration of land in Ellesmere to the Monks of Salop, "Sciatis quod, &c., avunculus meus injuste abstulit terram a

Solome q' ley de Seinte eglise mieltz vorra soffrir Nous des noz biens demeyne y mettrois le alment et aquiteroms la moite des costages et despenses q' serront featz entour' lap'prisementz vnion et restitution' susditz Mais voloms q' labbe de Haghmon' deyns un Mois p'schein ap's qil eyt la possession' de la dite eglise de Hanemere receuant les fruyts dicele Soit tenuz p' la l're aSeale de son Seal et od le comin seal de son Chapitr' feare son Couent et confreres securs dauoir dan en altre vint liures d'argent dez p'fitez de la dite eglise de Hanem'e en acres de lour' vesture³⁷ & de lur Cusyne ensi qe le dite Couent supportant pur no' et noz vne p'p'etuele chanterie no' soit tenuz en plus volentrine memoir' auoir en lur deuociions & priers Esc'pt a Ellesmere le dossyme iour' de Nouembr' lan du regne le Roi Edward tierce' ap's le conquest sessyme.

CONFIRMATION OF THE SAID CHURCH OF HANNE-
MERE, BY ROGER, BISHOP OF COVENTRY
AND LICHEFELD.

(Charter 5.) To all who shall see the present letters, Roger, by Divine permission, Bishop of Coventry and Lichfeld, greeting in Him who is the true health of all men. Know ye that we have inspected the letters of brother W., formerly prior of Coventry, and of the Convent of the same place, signed with the Capitular seal of the same place, as appeared on the surface, of the following tenor: "To all sons of holy mother church," &c., as above. In witness thereof, we, Roger, the Bishop abovesaid, have caused our seal to be affixed to these presents. Given at Heywode, on the 2nd day before the Ides of June, in the year of our Lord one thousand three hundred and forty seven.

Monachis, &c. Quod ego audiens studui liberare animam avunculi mei et animas eorum qui hoc ei concilium dederunt de pœna istius peccati; reddidique, &c.; et ideo precor omnes qui post me venturi sunt, ut hanc terram nulla unquam calumpnia impediunt, &c." (*Monasticon*, iii. 522, No. XII.)

³⁷ "For their clothing and for their kitchen." The Monks are true to themselves. The *religiosi viri* (vid. *infra*) found so little favour with William of Wykeham in 1386, when founding New College, Oxford, that he says, "Having diligently examined and compared the various rules of the religious orders, and compared them with the lives of their several professors, he was obliged with grief to declare that he could not anywhere find that the ordinances of the founders according to their true design and intention were at present observed by any of them." (*Historic Towns*; Oxford, by C. W. Boase, page 75.)

Hardly anything can have been left over from the proceeds of the living to provide for the proper care of the parish.

LICENCE OF THE LORD KING FOR THE SAME CHURCH.

(Charter 6.) Edward by the grace of God, King of England and France, and Lord of Ireland, to all to whom the present letters shall come, greeting. Know ye that of our special grace we have granted and given licence for us and our heirs, as far as in us is, to our beloved and faithful Roger le Straunge, that he may be able to give and assign the advowry of the Church of Hanmere, which of us is held in chief, as it is said, to our beloved in Christ the Abbot and Convent of Haghmond: To have and hold to the same Abbot and Convent and their successors of us and our heirs for ever; And to the same Abbot and Convent that they may be able to receive the aforesaid advowry from the aforesaid Roger, and to appropriate that Church, and to hold it so appropriated to their own proper uses to themselves and their successors aforesaid of us and our heirs for ever, as is aforesaid, by the tenor of these presents we have given special licence; the Statute put forth as to lands and tenements not to be placed in a dead hand notwithstanding; Not willing that the aforesaid Roger or his heirs, or the aforesaid Abbot and Convent or their successors, by reason of the premises or of the aforesaid Statute, should by us or our heirs, our Justices, Escheators, Sheriffs, or other Bailiffs or Ministers whomsoever therein be hindered, molested in any way, or troubled. In witness whereof we have caused these our letters patent to be made patent. Witness ourself at Westminster, on the twelfth day of May, in the year of our reign over England the sixteenth, and over France the third.

DONATION OF THE SAID CHURCH BY ROGER LE STRAUNGE.

(Charter 7.) To all who shall see and hear this Writ Roger Lestraunge, Lord of Knokin, of Elesmere, and Maylor Saysenok, greeting in our Lord. For that we desire effectually to accomplish the hearty good will which we have to advance our Abbey of Haghmond, and to increase the possessions thereof (so) that our Canons and Chaplains there may be able more peaceably in good devotion to serve God, and pray for us and for our kinsmen and for our ancestors, we have granted to them the advowson of the Church of Hanmere with all its appurtenances, with which advowson they would then be aided in victuals and clothing if the said Church of Hanemere were³⁸

³⁸ Not (ne) in MS.

appropriated to them and united to their Abbey of Haghmond; wherefore we promise that at such time as the Abbot of Haghmond shall please to apply to our holy Father the Pope, or the honorable Father in God the Bishop of Chester and his Chapter, to obtain licence and grant to have the said Church to their own use, and to unite it to their Abbey, by way of restitution, or in any other manner, according as the law of Holy Church will best suffer, we of our own property will add the almoign, and will acquit the moiety of the costs and expenses which shall be incurred about the appropriation, union, and restitution aforesaid; but we will that the Abbot of Haghmond, within one month next after that he shall have the possession of the said Church of Hanemere, receiving the fruits thereof, shall be bound by letter, sealed with his seal and with the Common Seal of his Chapter, to make his convent and co-brothers secure of having from year to year twenty pounds of silver of the profits of the said Church of Hanemere, for increase of their clothing, and of their kitchen; so that the said Convent, supporting for us and ours a perpetual chantry, shall be bound to have us in more willing memory in their devotions and prayers. Written at Ellesmere, the twelfth day November, in the sixteenth year of the reign of King Edward the Third after the Conquest.

In 1328, Aug. 9, Roger had confirmed the Vill of Caldecote to Haghmond, and mentioned that his father, John le Strange VI., had released the Abbey from a rent of two wether sheep (multones, Haghmond Chartulary fo. 42.)

The conclusion of this part of the story is given us in the following extract from "Lichfield Dio. Register, Q. 124: "Item v. Idus Octobris, anno D'ni 1349, apud Heywood Mag^r Joh'es de Brimham, clericus, admissus fuit ad eccl'iam de Hanmere vacantem, et institus (*sic*) in eadem ad presentaco'em nobilis viri D'ni Edwardi Regis Angliæ et Franciæ illustris primogeniti Principis Walliæ, Ducis Cornubiæ, et Comitis Cestriæ, ejusdem eccl'ie ratione dominii de Maelor Saesnek in manu sua existentis hâc vice veri patroni et vacabat dicta eccl'ia in vigilia Exaltaco'is Sc'æ Crucis ultima præterita per mortem D'ni Joannis Ondeslowe, ultimi Rectoris ejusdem, et mandatum Officiali Archidiaconi de inducendo. Et idem admissus juravit obedientiam."

There was, however, very little for the Rectors to succeed to, and we find that John de Brimham was King's Chamberlain at Chester. Matthew Hannemere was Vicar of Northop, and held other appointments. Sir William Smethcote soon exchanged the living with Walter de Clifford (who was perhaps a wealthy man), and then Richard Colfox (in conjunction with Richard l'Estrange), revived the "Mortmain Act" infraction, and for a time the Monks would have to content themselves with "pauca fercula."

PLACITUM PRO DICTA ECCLESIA IN T^{er}MINO SANCTI
HILLARIJ ANNO RR. HENRICI V^{ti} PRIMO,
RO. CXXIJ^o³⁹.

(Charter 8.) Abbas⁴⁰ de Haghmon' p' Joh'em Rowhurste⁴¹
attorn' suu' pet' v'sus Ric'm Lestraunge⁴² de Knokin militem
advocaco'em eccl'ie de Hanem'e ut jus eccl'ie ip'i' Abb'is s'ci
Joh'is evange^{te} de Haghmon' p' br'e d'ni Regis de Recto quam

³⁹ I do not find on the De Banco Roll, Hilary, 1 Henry V., Roll 122, the entry relating to the Abbot of Haghmond and the Church of Hanmer, nor is it on the Coram Rege Roll, or the Plea Roll of the Exchequer.

⁴⁰ This was Richard Burnett, 26th Abbot of Haghmond. His date is 1420-63.

⁴¹ One of the many difficulties connected with this subject arises from the similarity of names at Haghmond and Hanmere. The Roden rises in the latter and runs near the former. At both there is a Roden sike and a Roden hurste. [The only will in the English language which appears in the Haghmond Chartulary (fol. 23) is that of William Bromshill of Aston Rogers, who was High Sheriff of Salop in 1408. "I woll, pray, require, and beseech almy feoffees to make an estate of my landes in Aston Rogers &c. to the Abbot and Convent. of Haghmond to hold to the said Abbot and Convent that they pray for my sowle and for the soules of my auncestres . . . also I woll that they sell my landes in . . . and that the money be holly geven to the makinge of the Church and of the Stepill of Worthinge . . . also I woll that my feoffees estate a tenement with appurtenances in Medewe to John Rodenhurst and to his heires to have and to hold &c. 7th Henry VI." The will has been drawn up by an attorney, and presumably by John Rodenhurste himself.]

⁴² Richard l'Estrange, Baron of Knokin, &c. (son of John, son of Roger II.) was great grandson of the Roger last mentioned. He was born in 1381. An Inq. p. m. states that when his father died in 2 Henry IV., he was under age. On 17th Sept., 6 Henry V., "Rex

idem Ric'us ei injuste deforc' &c. Et unde dic' q^d quidam Nich'us quondam Abbas de Haghmon' p'decessor p'd'ci nunc Abb'is fuit se'itus de p'd'ca advocacoe' p'd'ce eccl'ie de Hanm'e ut de feodo & jure eccl'ie sue s'ci Joh'is evange^{to} de Haghmon p'dict' tanq^a p'sona imp'sonata in eadem eccl'ia de Hanmere ut de advocaco'e sua p'pria et eande' eccl'iam de Hanmere

concessit Ric'o le Straunge de Knokyn Chivaler quod dare possit Ric'o Colfox, John de Wythyington, Thomæ de Altyngnam, Ol'icis, manerium de Overton Madoc, et terram de Maillor Saisnee in Wallia, una cum feodis militum, ADVOCACIONIBUS ECCL'iarum, chaseis, &c. in feodo, et quod idem Ric'us, Joh'es et Thomas eadem p'missa concedere possint p'fato Ric'o et Constantiæ uxori ejus et heredibus suis in perpetuum" (Patent Roll). The same Constantia, who was living in 1438-9 (Ministers' Accounts Com. de flynt), made her will by his special licence in 14 . . . (Harl. MS., 2,073a). He afterwards married Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Cobham, by whom he had one son, John, born in 1443. Richard l'Estrange died A.D. 1448, aged 59, and Elizabeth (who was re-married to Roger Kynaston) in 1462 (Harl. MS., page 2022.) Some descents of the family are here given.

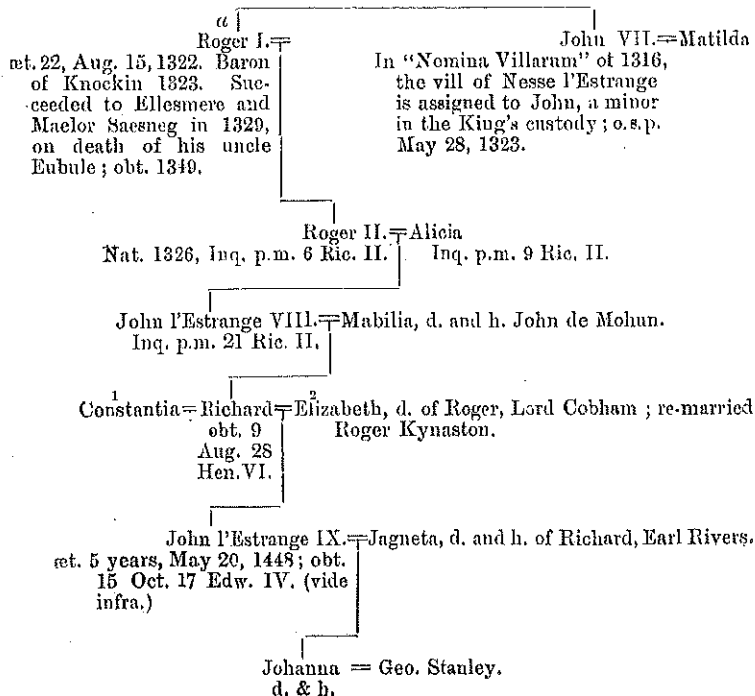
John l'Estrange III., of Ness= Lucia d. of Robert de Tregoz (*Dodsworth*,
and Cheswardine, Salop, entered upon Vol. cxi., p. 128b.)
public life as early as 1212; obt. 1269
(*Eyton*, x. 274.)

John IV. = Joan d. of The Writ Roger de "diem Somery. Clausit" did not issue till Feb. 26, 1276.	Hamo Royalist & Crusader received Ellesmere 1267. o.s.p.	Roger Lord of Elles- mere 1276; o.s.p. 1311; "took David Prince of Wales prisoner in 1282."	Alice=. . . c. 1260-1.	Hawys=Gruff ap Gwen- wynwyn before 1270 (<i>Eyton</i> x., 274.)
---	--	--	---------------------------	--

Alanore=John l'Estrange V.=²Maud, d. and h. of Roger d'Eiville (*Dugdale*).
(*Eyton* Inq. p.m., Aug. 8
x. 279.) & Sep. 8, 1309.

John l'Estrange VI.=Isolda "A grant of Elles- mere made to him for life" from the Crown in 1319 (Pat. 12 Edw. II., pars. 2,m.9 dorso); "diem clausit," Feb. 6, 1311.	Hamo de Hun- stanton ex dono D'ni Johan' Le strange et Isoldæ fratris et sororis per chartam datam apud Knokin, 3 Edw. II. (H. Spelman.)	Margaret fil. Radul- phi Ver- non.	Eubule=Alicia, "received d. of Ellesmere H. de and Maelor Lacy. Saesneg A.D. 1329; o.s.p.
--	---	---	---

tenuit in p'prios usus sibi et success' suis imp'petuu' p' co'solidaco'em nup' ep'i loci illius dioc' te'p'e pacis te'p'e E. nup' Regis Angl' p'avi d'ni Regis nunc &c. capiend' inde explec' ut in grossis decimis, minutis dec'is oblaco'ibus obvenco'ibus et aliis emolumentis et p'ficiis d'ce eccl'ie de Hanm'e p'tinentibus ad valenc' &c. Et p'd'cus Nich'us quonda' Abbas postea obiit post cujus mortem quidam Ric'us nup' Abbas loci p'd'ci successor p'd'ci Nich'i quondam Abb'is &c. el'cus fuit et creatus in Abb'em de Haghmon' Et post ip'm Ric'm nup' Abb'em quidam Johannes nup' Abbas ejusdem loci successor ejusdem Ric'i nup' Abb'is &c. el'cus fuit et creatus in Abb'em loci p'd'ci Et post ip'm Joh'em nup' Abb'em &c. quidam Nich'us nup' Abbas loci p'd'ci Successor ejusdem Johannis nup' Abb'is et ultimus p'decessor p'dci nunc Abb'is fuit el'cus et creatus in Abb'em loci p'd'ci Et post ip'm Nich'm nup' Abb'em &c. Successor p'd'ci Joh'is p'd'cus nu'e Abbas electus fuit et creatus in Abb'em loci p'd'ci Et q'd sit t'le jus ip'ius nu'e Abb'is et eccl'ie sue S'ci Joh'is Evangeliste de Haghmon' p'dict' offert &c. Et p'd'cus Ric'us p' Will'm Armeston' attorn' suu' ven' et defend' jus suu'



q'n' &c. et sei'am p'd'ci Nich'i quondam Abb'is &c. p'decess' p'd'ci nu'e Abb'is &c. de cujus seisina &c. ut de feodo et jure eccl'ie sue s'ci Joh'is Evange^{to} de Haghmon' p'dict' & totu' &c. maxi'e de p'd'ca advocaco'e et pon' se hinc inde in magnam assisam d'ni Regis Et pet' recogn' inde fieri utrum ip'e majus jus h'eat tenend' advocaco'em p'd'cam sic' eam tenet an p'fatus nunc Abbas H'end' et tenend' p'd'cam eccl'iam de Hanmere in p'prios usus sibi et successoribus suis imp'petuu' ut de jur' eccl'ie sue s'ci Joh'is Evange^{to} de Haghmon' p'd'co sicut eccl'iam illam de Hanmere h'ere et tener' petit Et p'd'cus nu'e Abbas similit' Postea scil' isto eodem t'mino ad sect' p'd'ci nu'e Abb'is hic competent'⁴³ p'd'cus Ric'us solemnit' exact' ad capiend' diem audiend' inde elec'onem magne Assi'e p'd'ce non venit sed in contempt' Cur' recessit Ideo considerat' est q^d p'd'cus nu'e Abbas recup'et sei'am suam versus p'fat' Ric'm de advocaco'e p'd'ca Et q^d idem nu'e Abbas h'eat et teneat et teneat (sic) p'd'cam eccl'iam de Hanmere in p'prios usus sibi et success' suis imp'petuu' quiete de p'fato Ric'o et heredibus suis imp'petuu' Et nichil de m'ia ip'ius Ric'i quia ven' p'mo die p' Sum' &c. Sed quia dubitat' de fraude inde int' p'fat' nu'e Abb'em et p'd'c'm Ric'm Lestraunge p'locuta contra Statutu' quo cauetur ne terr' aut ten' ad manu' mortuam⁴⁴ deveniant quoquomodo p'cept' est vic' q^d venir' fac' hic in Octab' Purificac'onis b'e Marie p' Justic' xij &c. de visneto de Hanm'e p' quos etc. Et qui p'd'c'm nu'e Abb'em nulla &c. ad recogn' sup' Sac'r'm suu' quale jus idem nu'e Abbas h'et in advocaco'e p'd'ca et quis p'decessorum suorum fuit in sei'a et p'd'cam eccl'iam de Hanmere tenuit in p'prios usus sibi et success' suis ut de jure eccl'ie sue S'ci Joh'is euange^{to} de Haghmon' p'd'co temp'e d'ni Henr' quondam Regis Angl' filii Regis Joh'is p'genitoris D'ni Regis nu'e Et int'im advocaco'em p'd'cam in manu d'ni Regis capiat Ita q^d neuter p'd'corum nunc Abb'is et Rici Lestraunge ad eam manu' appon' donec &c. et scire faciat capit' d'nis feodi illius med' et inmed' q^d tunc sint hic audiend' illam recogn' &c. Et int'im cesset execuc'o &c. Ad quem diem ven' p'd'cus Abbas p' attorn' suu' p'd'c'm Et Jur'a p'dict' posita fuit in respect' hic usque ad hunc diem scilicet a die Pasche in xv dies tunc p'x' sequent' nisi Justic' d'ni Regis ad assi'am in Com' p'd'co capiend' assign' p' formam statuti &c. die Ven'is p'x' post f'm p'petue et felicitatis apud Salop' prius venissent &c. Et m'o ad hunc diem hic ven' p'd'cus Abbas p' attornat'

⁴³ Sic: comparentis.

⁴⁴ The Statute of Mortmain crops up again in spite of the King's "non obstante" in Charter 6.

suu' p'dict' Et p'fati Justic' ad assi'as coram quibus &c. miserrunt hic recordu' suu' in hec verba Postea die et loco infra content' coram Hugone Huls et Thoma Heuar' Justic' d'ni Regis ad assi'as in Com Salop' una cu' Rogero Horton' hac vice capiend' assign' ven' Abbas de Haghmon' infra noi'at' p' attorn' suu' infra noi'at' Et Jur' inpanellati exact' silit' ven' Et sup' hoc p'clamac'o p' d'no Rege f'ca est q'd si aliquis sit qui informare velit Justic' Servient' aut Attorn' d'ni Regis vel Jur' p'd'cos p' ip'o D'no Rege in hac p'te ven' et aud' & nullus venit &c. ijde' Jur' ad veri' de infra content' dicend' el'ci triati et jurati dicu't sup' sac'r'm suu' quod quidam Will'ms quondam Abbas de Haghmon' et post ip'm Will'm quidam Rad'us quondam Abbas ejusdem loci successor ejusdem Will'mi Et post ip'm Rad'm quid' Hervens quonda' Abbas ejusdem loci successor ejusdem Rad'i Et post ip'm Herueum q'd' Gilbertus quondam Abbas loci p'd'ci successor ejusdem Heruei Et post ip'm Gilbertu' quidam Alexander quond' Abbas loci p'd'ci successor ejusdem Gilberti successive seisiti fueru't de advocaco'e eccl'ie de Hanm'e unde infra fit mencio ut de feodo et jure eccl'ie sue s'ci Joh'is evange^{te} de Haghmon' vn' silit' fit mencio tanq' p'sone imp'sonate in eadem eccl'ia de Hanm'e ut de advocaco'e sua p'p'a et eandem eccl'iam de Hanm'e tenuerunt in p'p'os usus sibi et success' suis imp'petuu' temp'e pacis te'p'e d'ni Henr' Regis quond' Regis Anglie fil' Regis Joh'is p'genitoris D'ni Regis nu'c capiend' inde explec' ut in grossis decimis minutis decimis oblaco'ibus obveno'ibus et aliis emolumentis et p'ficuis eidem eccl'ie de Hanmere p'tinent' ad valenc' &c. Et post ip'm Alexandrum quidam Joh'es quondam Abbas ejusdem loci success' ejusdem Alexⁱ Et post ip'm Joh'em quidam Alanus quondam Abbas ejusdem loci success' ejusdem Joh'is Et post ip'm Alanu' quidam Henr' q'ndam Abbas ejusdem loci success' ejusdem Alani successi'e sei'ti fuerunt de p'd'ca advocaco'e, ut de feodo et de jure eccl'ie sue s'ci Joh'is evange^{te} de Haghmon' p'd'ca tanq' p'sone imp'sonate in eadem eccl'ia de Hanm'e ut de advocaco'e sua p'p'ia et eccl'iam illam tenuerunt in p'p'ios usus sibi et success' suis imp'p'm temp'e pacis temp'e d'ni Edwardi quondam Regis Anglie filii Regis Henr' p'genitoris d'ni Regis nu'c capiend' inde explec' ad valenciam &c. in for^a p'd'ca Et post ip'm Henr' quidam Gilbertus quondam Abbas ejusdem loci success' ejusdem Henr' fuit sei'tus de p'd'ca advocaco'e ut de feodo et jure eccl'ie sue s'ci Joh'is Evange^{te} de Haghmon' p'dict' tanq' p'sona imp'sonata in eadem eccl'ia de Hanmere ut de advocaco'e sua p'p'ia et eccl'iam illam tenuit in p'p'ios usus sibi et success' suis imp'petuu' temp'e pacis temp'e D'ni Edwardi filii Regis Edwardi quond' Regis Anglie

Sc'di post Conquestu' p'genitoris d'ni Regis nu'e capiend' inde explec' ad valenciam &c' in for^a p'd'ca Et post ip'm Gilbertu' quidam Ric'us quondam Abbas ejusdem loci success' ejusdem Gilberti Et post ip'm Ric'm p'd'eus Nieh'us quondam Abbas &c. De cujus sei'a p'd'eus nu'e Abbas narravit success' ejusdem Ric'i successive sei'ti fuerunt de p'd'ca advocaco'e ut de feodo, et jure eccl'ie sue sei' Joh'is Evange^{te} de Haghmon' p'dict tanq^a p'sone imp'sonate in eadem eccl'ia de Hanmere ut de advocaco'e sua p'pria et eccl'iam illam tenuerunt in p'prios usus sibi et success' suis imp'petu' te'p'e pacis temp'e d'ni Edwardi nup' Regis Anglie proavi D'ni Regis nu'e capiend' inde explec' ad valenc' &c' in for^a p'd'ca Et ultimo d' sup' sacr'm suu' q^d non est aliqua fraus sive collusio int' p'fatu' nu'e Abb'em et p'd'e'm Ric'm Lestraunge de Knokin milite' de advocaco'e p'd'ca p'locuta I'o cons' est q^d p'd'eus nu'e Abbas he'at execuco'em &c.

PLEA FOR THE SAID CHURCH, IN THE TERM OF
ST HILARY IN THE FIRST YEAR OF THE
REIGN OF KING HENRY THE FIFTH,
ROLL 122.

(Charter 8.) The Abbot of Haghmond, by John Rowhurste his attorney, demands against Richard Lestrange of Knockin, Knight, the advowson of the Church of Hanemere, as the right of the Church of the same Abbot of S^t John the Evangelist of Haghmond, by the Writ of the Lord the King of right, which [advowson] the same Richard unjustly deforces from him, etc. And whereof he says that one Nicholas, formerly Abbot of Haghmond, predecessor of the aforesaid now Abbot, was seised of the aforesaid advowson of the aforesaid Church of Hanemere, as of fee, and in right of his Church of S^t John the Evangelist of Haghmond aforesaid, as parson impersonate in the same Church of Hanmere, as of his own advowson, and held the same Church of Hanmere to his own uses, to him and his successors for ever, by the consolidation of the late Bishop diocesan of that place, in time of peace, in the time of Edward late King of England, great grandfather of the Lord the King that now is, &c., taking the esplees (profits), as in great tithes, small tithes, oblations, obventions, and other emoluments and profits to the said Church of Hanmere appertaining, to the value, &c. And the aforesaid Nicholas formerly Abbot afterwards died; after whose death one Richard, late Abbot of the place aforesaid, successor of the aforesaid Nicholas, formerly Abbot, &c., was elected and created Abbot of Haghmond; and after the same Richard late Abbot, one John, late Abbot of the

same place, successor of the same Richard Abbot, &c., was elected and created Abbot of the place aforesaid; and after the same John late Abbot, &c., one Nicholas, late Abbot of the place aforesaid, successor of the same John late Abbot, and last predecessor of the aforesaid now Abbot, was elected and created Abbot of the place aforesaid; and after the same Nicholas late Abbot, &c., successor of the aforesaid John, the aforesaid now Abbot was elected and created Abbot of the place aforesaid. And that such is the right of the same now Abbot and of his Church of St John the Evangelist of Haghmond aforesaid he offers [to prove], &c.

And the aforesaid Richard, by William Armeston, his attorney, comes and defends his right when, &c., and the seisin of the aforesaid Nicholas formerly Abbot, &c., predecessor of the aforesaid now Abbot, &c., of whose seisin, &c., as of fee, and in right of his Church of St John the Evangelist of Haghmond, aforesaid, and the whole, &c., especially concerning the aforesaid advowson, and he puts himself therein on the great Assize of the Lord the King. And he prays recognition thereof to be made, whether he has greater right to hold the advowson aforesaid as he holds it, or the aforesaid Abbot to have and to hold the aforesaid Church of Hanmere to his own uses, to him and his successors for ever, as in right of his Church of St John the Evangelist of Haghmond aforesaid, as he prays to have and hold that Church of Hanmere. And the aforesaid now Abbot likewise [puts himself on the great Assize].

Afterwards, to wit, in this same term, at the suit of the aforesaid now Abbot here appearing, the aforesaid Richard having been solemnly called to take a day for hearing the election therefor of the great Assize aforesaid, did not come, but departed in contempt of the Court. Therefore it is considered that the aforesaid Abbot shall recover his seisin against the aforesaid Richard of the advowson aforesaid, and that the same now Abbot shall have and hold the aforesaid Church of Hanmere to his own uses, to him and his successors for ever, quit from the aforesaid Richard and his heirs for ever. And nothing as to the amercement of the same Richard, because he came the first day by summons, &c. But because it is doubted whether there may be fraud preconcerted therein between the aforesaid now Abbot and the aforesaid Richard Lestraunge contrary to the Statute whereby it is provided that lands or tenements shall not come to a dead hand (mortmain) in any wise, it is commanded to the Sheriff that he cause to come here in the Octave of the Purification of the Blessed Mary by

[before ?] the Justices twelve men, &c., of the vicinage of Hammere, by whom [the truth of the matter may best be inquired of], &c., and who [are] not [bound to] the aforesaid Abbot by any [affinity], to recognise upon their oath what right the same now Abbot has in the advowson aforesaid, and which one of his predecessors was in seisin, and held the aforesaid Church of Hammere to his own uses, to him and his successors, as in right of his Church of S^t John the Evangelist of Haghmond, in the aforesaid time of the Lord Henry, formerly King of England, son of King John, progenitor of the Lord the King that now is. And in the meanwhile let him take the advowson aforesaid into the hand of the Lord and King, so that neither of the aforesaid now Abbot and Richard Lestraunge shall put hand to it until, &c. And he shall make known to the chief lords of that fee, mediate and immediate, that they shall then be here to hear that recognition, &c., and in the meanwhile let execution cease, &c.

At which day the aforesaid Abbot comes by his attorney aforesaid. And the Jury aforesaid was placed in respite here until this day, to wit, from the day of Easter in fifteen days then next following, unless (nisi . . . prius) the justices of the Lord the King appointed to take Assizes in the County aforesaid, by the form of the Statute, &c., should first come on Friday next after the feast of Perpetua and Felicitas at Shrewsbury, &c.

And now at this day the aforesaid Abbot comes here by his attorney aforesaid. And the aforesaid Justices for Assizes before whom &c. have sent hither their record in these words :

Afterwards on the day and at the place within contained, before Hugh Huls and Thomas Hevar, Justices of the Lord the King appointed to take Assizes in the County of Salop, together with Roger Horton for this occasion, comes the Abbot of Haghmond within named by his attorney within named. And the Jurors impanelled, having been called, likewise come. And hereupon proclamation is made for the Lord the King that if there be any one who wishes to inform the Justices, the Serjeant, or Attorney of the Lord the King, or the Jurors aforesaid, for the same Lord the King in this behalf, he should come and be heard ; and no one comes, &c.

And the same Jurors, having been elected, tried, and sworn to say the truth concerning the matters within contained, say upon their oath, that one William, formerly Abbot of Haghmond, and after the same William one Ralph, formerly Abbot of the same place, successor of the same William, and after the same Ralph one Hervey, formerly Abbot of the same place, successor of the same Ralph, and after

the same Hervey one Gilbert, formerly Abbot of the place aforesaid, successor of the same Hervey, and after the same Gilbert one Alexander, formerly Abbot of the place aforesaid, successor of the same Gilbert, were successively seised of the advowson of the church of Hanmere, whereof mention is made within, as of fee and in right of their church of St John the Evangelist of Haghmond, whereof mention is likewise made, as parsons imparsonees in the same Church of Hanmere, as of their own advowson, and held the same church of Hanmere to their own uses to them and their successors for ever in time of peace, in the time of the Lord Henry the King, formerly King of England, son of King John, progenitor of the Lord the King that now is, taking the explees thereof, as in great tithes, small tithes, oblations, obventions, and other emoluments and profits to the same church of Hanmere appertaining, to the value, &c. And after the same Alexander one John, formerly Abbot of the same place, successor of the same Alexander, and after the same John one Alan, formerly Abbot of the same place, successor of the same John, and after the same Alan one Henry, formerly Abbot of the same place, successor of the same Alan, were successively seised of the aforesaid advowson, as of fee, and in right of their church of St John the Evangelist of Haghmond aforesaid, as parsons imparsonees in the same church of Hanmere, as of their own advowson, and held that church to their own uses to them and their successors for ever in time of peace, in the time of the Lord Edward, formerly King of England, son of King Henry, progenitor of the Lord the King that now is, taking the explees thereof, to the value &c. in the form aforesaid. And after the same Henry one Gilbert, formerly Abbot of the same place, successor of the same Henry, was seised of the aforesaid advowson, as of fee, and in right of his church of St John the Evangelist of Haghmond aforesaid, as parson imparsonee in the same church of Hanmere, as of his own advowson, and held that church to his own uses to him and his successors for ever in time of peace, in the time of the Lord Edward, son of King Edward, formerly King of England, the second after the Conquest, progenitor of the Lord the King that now is, taking the explees thereof, to the value, &c. in the form aforesaid. And after the same Gilbert one Richard, formerly Abbot of the same place, successor of the same Gilbert, and after the same Richard the aforesaid Nicholas, formerly Abbot &c., concerning whose seisin the aforesaid now Abbot has narrated, successor of the same Richard, were successively

seised of the aforesaid advowson, as of fee, and in right of their Church of S^t John the Evangelist of Hagghmond aforesaid, as parsons imparsonees in the same church of Hammere, as of their own advowson, and held that church to their own uses, to them and their successors for ever, in time of peace, in the time of the Lord Edward, late King of England, great grandfather of the Lord the King that now is, taking the issues thereof to the value, &c. in the form aforesaid. And lastly they say upon their oath that there is no fraud or collusion preconcerted between the aforesaid now Abbot and the aforesaid Richard Lestraunge of Knockin, Knight, concerning the advowson aforesaid.

Therefore it is considered⁴⁵ that the aforesaid now Abbot shall have execution, &c.

The uncertainty about Thomas de Macclesfeld extends to his wife; we do not know to what family she belonged, nor the date of her death. We have only her beautiful name and the fact that her husband bequeathed all his lands to her. She was living 10 Edw. II. (Appendix 27th Report, Welsh Records, page 112, where she is erroneously described.) Their son Roger de Macclesfeld, who was living in 1273, was married before 1307 to Isabel, daughter and heiress to Thos. Orreby, of Gawsworth, but *obit sine prole* before 1312. Their next son, Jordan de Macclesfeld, Clericus, succeeded and had by his wife Lucy three sons, Thomas living in 1337, but *o.s.p.* before 1356; John, who succeeded his father in 1356, but *o.s.p.* before 1369; and Jordan living in 1337, but dead before 1369; also three daughters, Margaret, who married John de Moreton, and had a son Richard, who succeeded his uncle John de Macclesfeld in 1369, being then 21 years old. "In 1370, this R. de Moreton had a grant from Edward III. of all the lands which had formerly belonged to Master Jordan de Macclesfeld, of whom he was next of kin and heir." "The other two daughters of this Jordan were named Mary and Millicent." (Dodsworth MSS., Bodleian Library, vol. xxxix., Fitton Deeds) "Agnes, a

⁴⁵ This is the judgment of the Court.

daughter of Thomas de Macclesfeld was married to Thomas son and heir of Roger de Davenport in 1287, the marriage settlement being witnessed, among others, by Magister Joh'es de Upton." (Moreton MSS.)

A link between the latter and Roger l'Estrange (brother of Hamo) is suggested by the name Hawys. Roger's sister of that name had married Griffin, eldest son of Gwenwynwyn, Prince of Upper Powys, before 1270 (*Eyton*, x. 274), and her grand-daughter, Hawys of Powys (as the following extracts will show) carried the inheritance to John de Cherlton in 1309-10. In *Powys Fadog*, iii. 384, we find that "Einion, an illegitimate son of the same Gwenwynwyn, had married *Gwerfyl*," the eldest of the three co-heiresses of the Gwely Owen ("the others being Gwen ux Rhys Goch and Eva ux. Howel ab Madoc,") and that they had one daughter, Hawys, who married for her second husband, John de Upton. If her eldest son (Audoenus) Owen, was of age in 1302—but this is uncertain, and we should rather depend upon the fact that all three sons were of age in 1313—Hawys of the Gwely Owen would be a generation younger than Hawys l'Estrange, after whom she was called perhaps, and who may have been her godmother. In *Powys Fadog*, i. 79, Gwenwynwyn is said to have died in 1218. The same date is given in Edward Hamer's *History of Llangurig*, and that his son Gruffydd, then under age, married Hawys, daughter of John l'Estrange III., in 1242. (Receptæ forensecæ 30 Edw. I. Household expenses of the Lord Prince 30.) "De D'na Hawis de la Pole tenen custod terrarum quæ fuerunt Audoeni de la Pole ad firmam ex commissione Regis usque ad legitimam ætatem heredum dicti Audoeni pro cxx. li. annuatim solvend' ad terminos paschæ et Sci. Mich. pro firma illa totius anni præsentis XXX;" and in *Eyton*, viii. 215, we find "Rogerus le Straunge et Hawis de la Pole . . . Stretton Maner, cum eccl'ia &c. Ellesmere Maner, cum &c." "This was the widow of Griffin ap Gwenwynwyn. Her eldest son, Owen de la Pole, better known as Owen of Arustle, Prince of

Upper Powys, had died in 1293, leaving two infant children, Griffin ap Owen and Hawys. The custody of these children was committed first, that is in 1295, to their grandmother Hawys. This is noticed (*ut supra*) in 1302; but in 1 Edward II. (1307-8), though she was still living, the custody of Pole Castle and of all the lands late Owen de la Pole's, is committed to Griffin de la Pole, alias Griffith Vachan, 5th son of Hawys, and uncle to the children. In 2 Edward II. (1308-9) Griffin ap Owen died without issue, and his sister Hawys, becoming Princess of Powys, married John de Cherleton. In November, 1310, her grandmother Hawys died, and the dower which she had held out of the estates of Griffin ap Gwenwynwyn passed at once to the wife of John de Cherlton," (*Eyton*, vol vi., p. 61) called "Hawys Gadarn" in *Powys Fadog* ii. 12. The marriage of John de Upton being contrary to the prejudices of that era, and his three sons being consequently unable to take his name, they were known (as in the Dungrey deed) by their Christian names only; and being the heirs, more or less remotely, to the Gwely Owen, it was in accordance with Welsh customs that they should be known in that way. In the Chamberlain's accounts for 1302-3, after the death of Thomas de Macclesfeld, there is this entry, "eidem domino Waltero (Reginard) Thos. super eodem per manus Audoeni Gough xiii. die Maie, an. eodem 30 Edw. I." He seems to have been named Owen after the Grantee of the Fens wood, and Goch as belonging to the Tudor Trevor Sept, for the names "Land of the Gough," and "Isle of Gough," besides "Ty Goch" and "Red broc," all of which occur in Maelor, seem to point to a family cognomen, rather than to the red hair or red face of individuals. Many writs of the period are addressed to Thos. de Macclesfeld, and there is one (MS. Cott. Claud, C. ii., fol. 69) to a "John de Upton, summoning him to perform military service. Muster at London 7 July, 25 Edw, I." There is no reason why this should not be the one who was afterwards Rector of Hanmer,

but we should notice that there were at that date three others of the name living in Salop (*Eyton*, i. 141; ii. 328; vii. 58). There is also an Inq. p. m. 30 Edw. I. of a John de Upton de hered. Philippi Burnel. In the Cae Ceiriog MSS., after describing the subject of this notice as priest of Maes=feld, it is added "yr hwn a elwid y Person coch cwtta=who was called the short red Parson," to distinguish him from a darker one. The translator adds, "this description of a former Rector of Hanmer is truly Welsh." From another point of view, if he had served as a soldier he may have worn afterwards part of his regimentals, and these words would be another form of the enquiry "know now if this be thy son's coat or no?" (see Mathew Paris, A.D. 1196). On the other hand there was an order of Archbishop Peckham to Anian, Bishop of St. Asaph in 1284 (Wilkins's *Concilia* ii., p. 104) "Sacerdotes insuper gerant de cætero capas clausas." "In the Synodals of a Bishop of Placentia, A.D. 1298, Clerics are to be clad in decenti habitu, scilicet in cappa clausa vel cotta" (Ducange) "I do not know that the Cotta was ever anything but white, but one finds curious variations at times." (R. S.) In the Lichfield Register of 1336, 115a, we find "to prevent the practise, bred by poverty, of Vicars ministering 'sine Habitu choral' a yearly sum is to be paid out of (this) Rectory for choral Vestments, and Vicars to be fined for not being habited" "Goch cwtta" (red short) would describe the proper form of the Oxford M.A. hood, and "Magister" is always the prefix to "Joh'es de Upton." From this date till 1600, "Sir" is reserved for those Clerics who had no academic degree. In Dr. Smith's *Christian Antiquities* (s. v. Hood) the Rev. R. Sinker, of Trinity College, Cambridge (to whom I am indebted for the quotation from Ducange) cites an "injunction of a Council of Metz, 888 A.D., for monks to wear capæ (in the sense of hoods.") With respect to John de Upton's descent there is a passage in Dwnn page 46, quoting an old Welsh book, "Upton Rees ap Owein ap

Gwraig Rees ap Owein oedd Elizth verch Harry Wiriot o verch S^r Rees ap Thomas." Reynolds of Oswestry (c. 1724) also gives him a Welsh ancestry from Meredith (? ab Cynan) Lord of Rhiwirieth and Coed Talog, and brother of Griffith Prince of North Wales (qui obiit 1137). If correct, this was probably maternal. Owen is said to have died "sine prole," but in Lewis Dwn, "Rhys ap Owen Upton" occurs. By their father's deed of gift in 1311, it would seem that in the event of Owen's death the two younger sons were to divide the inheritance. This is singular if the word Efell [= twin] which is found in the Harl. MS. copy of this deed, after Owen's name, implies that he and David were twins. In Harl. MS. 1971, p. 126, an "eldest sonne Robert Goch is said to have purchased land ab^t Hanmer, and o.s.p., and did Intale it on Phillip and David, or whether of them he pleased to give it after, as apereth by a deed in custody of M^r Peter Ellis, lawyer and antiquary, 1620." Possibly this Robert was the twin brother, but his death must have been before 1311. In most of the pedigrees, David, the Ancestor of Overton of Overton, and Davies of Dungrey, has two immediate successors of the same name, for whom wives are provided by the Welsh Heralds. If this is correct, the 5th generation of David was contemporary with the 4th of Philip ab John Upton in 1450. In a Dungrey pedigree (penes J. P. Earwaker, Esq.) "Davyd Voel of Wern in Hanmer, son and heir of Davydd ap John Upton had employment upon the maritime coasts in Wales, in the warrs with the Welsh, and there he married Myfanwy, daughter of Grono Vychan of Anglesey" (who was drowned March 23, 1382). "David (Vychan) his son is 'of the Wern,' 11th Henry IV.," so it is probable that this property was purchased from the Macclesfeld heirs about 1390. In Cae Ceiriog MSS., Philip ap John Upton marries Annesta, younger daughter of David ap Ririd, of the family of Jonas of Penley. This is the same family to which the Grantee of the Maes wyon belonged, and as the boundary line of the waste

lands given to Thomas de Macclesfeld, circa 1284, seems drawn so as to exclude Hanmer itself, it is possible that this lady was an heiress of such part of the Maes wyon as had not been lost by the rebellion of Ene ap Wyon. In Chester deeds, 44 Edward III. (1371) an indenture between David ap Philip and Howell ap Owen Voel occurs. In Ministers' Accounts, 43 and 44 Edward III., we have "feod et vad. de novo constituta cum annuitate Dauid de Hanm'e et soluta dicto Dauid *Narratori* pro. placitis Domini in eisdem Comitatus (Chester and Flint) pro feodo suo 66^s viii^d." This is the first appearance of the name of Hanmer as a personal name, if it is so really, and not a mere statement of the place where he lived. In compot Joh'is de Wodehouse Camerarii Cestr, 1 and 2 Richard II., under the head of Annuities to Joh'es de Davenport, Dauid de Hanmere, Alanus Cheyre,⁴⁶ Chev', there follows "Et de 755^{li} 3^v solut. diversis personis de annuitatibus eis concess ad terminos vitæ eorum et arr. earundem, videlicet Johi de Davenport, Narratori, pro placito Domini in Com. Cest et fflynt 100^s Dauid Hanm'e alto narratori 66^s 8^d." This John de Davenport was the son of Agnes, daughter of Thomas de Macclesfeld, and had perhaps inherited part of the Maes wyon. In the Patent Rolls for 24 July, 11 Richard II., we find this entry, "Littera et Br'e. de intendend. &c. pro Joh'e Hanmere cui D'us Rex officia Escaetoris et Interpretis in Com. de fflynt concesserat quamdiu se bene gesserit, cum omnibus vadis &c." In the word "Interpres" we see a reference to the special "servitium" attaching to those lands which had been granted to members of the de Powys family in order to compensate them for their losses at Whittington.

⁴⁶ In 30 Edward III., there is a grant from the King in Norman-French, addressed to our beloved Clerk, John de Brunham, our Chamberlain of Chester (also Rector of Hannemere) bestowing 40 li. per ann. upon Sir Alan Cheyre (of the King's body guard at the battle of Poitiers) for the term of his life.

PAPERS RELATING TO THE TRAINED SOLDIERS OF SHROPSHIRE IN THE REIGN OF QUEEN ELIZABETH.

WITH NOTES BY WILLIAM PHILLIPS, F.L.S.

SEVERAL rolls of papers relating to the mustering, arming, and training soldiers in Shropshire during the reign of Queen Elizabeth exist in the Corporation Records of Shrewsbury, which we are permitted to print in these *Transactions*, and which cannot fail to interest the Shropshire antiquary. It is true that they may in some instances appear nothing more than dry lists of names; but it would be a great mistake to conclude they are of small value. We shall find mentioned in them men who were once famous in the county, ancestors of the best families, whose names are still borne by their successors, residing on the same estates to this day. We shall see that they were called upon by the reigning monarch to discharge important public functions, both in judicial and military life, the details of which are now for ever lost, but the residual benefits of which we of the present day largely share. We shall learn some of the details of levying troops for home and foreign service; the proportion contributed by each Hundred of the county; how they were armed, and the method of their training. We shall see how the bow and the pike were gradually superseded by the several forms of matchlock, arquebus, caliver, and musket; and simultaneous with these changes of weapons, how heavy armour was thrown aside for such light protection as allowed the active limb and the vigorous arm fuller play.

In the rank and file of the levies we shall recognise in the outlying townships of Shrewsbury Hundred, as

well as within the narrower limits of the town walls, names of families that are as common in the present day among the yeomen and tradesmen as they were then. There will appear numerous instances of Welsh families taking up their abode within the town and liberties, and inter-marrying with the English: thus showing how the racial prejudices were breaking down, and a gradual amalgamation was taking place.

We shall have before us actual indications, like the remoter ripples of disturbed waters, in the numbers and dates of levies, of important historical facts, which marked the history of Elizabeth's reign, and governed her wise and resolute policy, more especially in the eventful year 1588, when the great Spanish Armada threw its shadow over England.

It is true that in some cases names are mentioned of persons appointed to the discharge of important official duties, who can now be found with difficulty in genealogical tables of old families, and of whom little or nothing is known beyond what is incidentally recorded in these papers; but even these slight fragments of personal history are to be valued, as we should prize a coin or a weapon washed up by the sea from the galleon of the Spanish Admiral.

The series of papers is not continuous, some being absent which might have been expected to be preserved, yet these may possibly be discovered hereafter. For the sake of some degree of order we shall arrange them as follows:—1st, The Royal Commissions for musters of the early part of the reign; 2nd, The manner of arming and training; and 3rd, Preparations in the Town and Liberties of Shrewsbury for the Spanish Armada.

I. *Royal Commissions for raising Armed Troops in the early part of the reign of Queen Elizabeth.*

It is believed that King Alfred first established a national militia in the kingdom, and by his prudent discipline made all the subjects of his dominions soldiers;

but we are unfortunately left in the dark as to the particulars of this celebrated regulation. The feudal military tenures were established for the purpose of protection, and sometimes of attack against foreign enemies. All land was held upon a strictly military principle. It was the representative of authority, and the holder or the owner took rank in the army of the State according to the nature of his connection with it. It was first broadly divided among the great nobility holding immediately under the Crown, who, above and beyond the ownership of their private estates, were the Lords of the Fee throughout their presidency, and possessed in right of it the services of knights and gentlemen who held their manors under them, and who followed their standard in war. Under the lords of manors again, small freeholds and copyholds were held of various extent, often forty shillings and twenty shillings value, tenanted by peasant occupiers, who thus, on their own land, lived as free Englishmen, maintaining by their own free labour themselves and their families. The entire body of the English free possessors of the soil was interpenetrated by a coherent organization which converted them into a perpetually subsisting army of soldiers.¹ By the great Statute of Winchester it was enacted "that every man have harness in his house to keep the peace after the antient assise, that is to say, every man between fifteen years of age and sixty years shall be assessed and sworn to armour according to the quantity of his lands and goods—that is, to wit, for fifteen pounds lands, and forty marks goods, a hauberke, a helmet of iron, a sword, a dagger, and a horse. For five pounds lands, a doublet, a helmet of iron, a sword, and a dagger. For forty shillings lands, a sword, a bow and arrows, and a dagger. And all others that may shall have bows and arrows. Review of armour shall be made every year two times, by two constables for every hundred, and franchise thereunto

¹ Froude's *History of England*, vol. i., p. 11

appointed; and the constables shall present to justices assigned for that purpose, such defaults as they do find."¹

Although some details were altered by subsequent Statutes, this obligation to military service remained, and it was usual for our Princes from time to time to issue commissions of array, as they were called, and send into every county officers in whom they could confide, to muster and array (or set in military order) the inhabitants of every district; and the form of the commission of array was settled in Parliament. About the reign of King Henry VIII., or his children, lieutenants began to be introduced, as standing representatives of the Crown to keep the counties in military order, for we find them mentioned as known officers in the Statute 4th and 5th Philip and Mary, though they had then not long been in use, for Camden speaks of them in the time of Queen Elizabeth, as extraordinary magistrates, constituted only in time of difficulty and danger. But the introduction of these commissions of lieutenancy, which contained the substance of the same powers as the old commissions of array, caused the latter to fall into disuse.² So far as Shropshire is concerned, we shall see that in the commissions issued by Elizabeth in 1562 and 1577, the practice of appointing lieutenants had not become an invariable rule. The existence of the Council of the Marches, and its jurisdiction over the border counties, of which Shropshire was one, led to the appointment of the Lord President of that Council, and certain of the justices associated with him, as commissioners of array; and at a later date, 1586, the successor of Sir Henry Sidney in the office, Henry, Earl of Pembroke, was named lieutenant within the Principality and Dominions of South Wales and North Wales, the Marches thereunto adjoining, and the several counties of Worcester, Monmouth, Hereford, and Salop, and of all corporate and privileged

¹ Statute of Winchester 13 Edward I. (1284) c 6.

² Blackstone's *Commentaries*, vol. i., p. 411, ed. 1776.

places within the same. As lieutenant he issued instructions to the Sheriff and Justices of Peace of each county to see to the musters and arrays, and to report to him their proceedings therein.¹

An appropriate introduction to these commissions would be an explanation of the circumstances in the history of the country, which gave rise to their being issued, but this would take up too much space. We must be content therefore to remind the reader in the briefest possible manner, of a few of the leading facts. In March, 1562, there commenced in France a vigorous persecution of the Protestants, by the Duke of Guise, which they, led on by Prince Condé, as resolutely resisted. In a short time a bitter war spread throughout the country, and much intolerance was exhibited on both sides. For a time Queen Elizabeth held aloof, although she and her Protestant subjects looked on with intense interest, she occasionally trying to calm the conflict by counsel and advice. The Pope, as was natural, sided with the Roman Catholics, and promised large pecuniary aid, urging them on to the destruction of the Huguenots, who, when they found they were losing ground, turned to Queen Elizabeth for help, promising that they would yield up to her Havre de Gras, which had fallen into their possession. The English Ambassador at Paris had, from an early stage in the conflict, urged upon Elizabeth to obtain this town, and to hold it as a material guarantee of the restoration of Calais by the French,² the loss of which was felt so keenly by the Queen and the whole English nation. Although the treaty of Cateau-Cambrèsis bound the French to deliver up Calais, Elizabeth had good

¹ *Transactions* Shropshire Archæological Society, vol i., N. S., p. 432.

² "He could wish that these men (the Catholics) would drive the Protestants to such ease at length, as that M. De Maligny would admit them (the English) into the fort of Newhaven (i.e. Havre de Gras), which, if the English had in their hands, he is sure the French would gladly restore Calais to have it again." Throgmorton to Cecil. Calendar of State Papers, 1562, p. 36.

reason to foresee that France never would voluntarily fulfil the articles of that agreement. Much money had been spent on the fortifications, long leases had been granted of the lands, and many inhabitants had been encouraged to build and settle there, by assurances that it never would be restored. The Queen, therefore, concluded that could she get possession of Havre, a place which commanded the mouth of the Seine, and was really of greater importance than Calais, she should easily constrain the French to execute the treaty.¹ No doubt she desired to render aid to the Protestants, who were fighting the battle of faith and freedom, but the predominating idea, prompting her to give the asked for assistance, was the one indicated, and the first commission given below, dated the month before Ambrose Dudley, Earl of Warwick, entered into Havre de Gras with an English Army, is an evidence of her purpose.

The copy of this commission is written on paper, in a bold official hand, for the use of the Bailiffs of Shrewsbury. It is addressed to Sir Henry Sydney, Lord President of the Marches of Wales; Sir Andrew Corbet, knight, Charles Fox, and William Gateacre, Esquires, commanding them to enquire and report to the Court of Exchequer as to how far the statute passed in the 4th and 5th years of the reign of Philip and Mary entitled an Act for the having of horses, armour, and weapons, had been observed in the County of Salop.

We learn from the words of the Commission that an Act of Parliament, had been passed in the 33rd year of Henry VIII., which laid down that the wives of men of a certain income were bound to wear such kind of apparel as was specified therein, and that such men were "to keepe and find one great, stoned, trotting horse," and was not otherwise to be charged to maintain and keep any horse or gelding. By the later Act of Philip and Mary, this obligation was altered as follows:—Every

¹ Hume's *History of England*, Vol. v., p. 70.

temporal person possessed of property of the yearly value of one hundred marks was required to "have, keep, and maintain one gelding, able and mete for a light horseman, with sufficient harness and weapons for the same."

The Commissioners, three or two of them, are given full power and authority, as well by the oaths of 12 men, as by such other ways and means they can, to make a true and perfect inquisition into any breach of this enactment; a report of which is to be made to the Court of Exchequer before the Treasurer and Barons, that due execution thereupon may be made, according to the order and laws of the realm. The Sheriff and all Bailiffs, constables, and other officers, ministers and subjects, are charged and commanded to aid and assist the Commissioners, as "they and every of them tender Her Majestie's pleasure, and will answer to the contrary."

No. I. *Copy of a Royal Commission to Sir Henry Sydney Knight, Sir Andrew Corbet, Knight, Charles Fox, and William Gateacre, esquires.*

xxiii. August, iv. year of Elizabeth (1562).

Elizabeth by the grace of God Queen of England France and Ireland, Defendor of the Faythe &c. To our trusty Righte Welbeloved Henry Sydney, Knyght, Lord Presydent of our Counsaill within the Principalitie and Marches of Wales, And to our trustye and welbeloved Andrewe Corbet, Knyghte, Charles Foxe, and William Gateacre, esquyers, Gretinge. Whereas at the parlyament begon and holdyn at Westminster the xxth day of January, in the fourthe and fyveth yere of the late Raigne of Kinge Phelipp and Queen Marye, and ther contynued and kepte untill the seventhe day of March thence nexte followynge, in the statute intituled An Act for the havynge of horse armour and weapons, yt is enacted by the sayd Kinge and Quene's majesties, with th'assent of the Lordes Spiritual and temporal, and the commons in the same parlyament assembled, that every person which, by virtue of the act made in the parlyament holden at Westminster in the xxxij yere of the Raigne of King Henry theyght, was bound by reason that

hys wiffe sholde were suche Kynde of Apparail, or other things, as is in the same statute specially mencioned and declared, to keape and fynde one greate stoned trotting horse, And ys not, by the forsayd Act, of having horse armour and weapons otherwise charged to maynteyne, and keape any horse or geldinge, other than the sayd greate stoned trotting horse, shall, from the fyrst of may in the yere of our Lord God A thousand fyve hundred fyftie and eighte, have, kepe, and maynteyne one gelding, hable and mete for a lyghte horseman, with suffycient harnes and weapons for the same, in suche maner and forme as every temporall person having Lordshippes, houses, lands, meadowes, pastures, or woodes of estate, of enherytance, or freholde, of the cleare yearly value of one hundredth marks, is charged and Appoynted to fynde and maynteyne, as in the same Act more at large Apperith; Know ye, that we mynding the Reformacon of the decay and dyffurnytire of all kynde of horses for service within our Realme, and thexecucon of the sayd Statute for the Apparail of mens Wyfes, have, of our especall trust and confydence in your Approved Wysdomes, fydelyties and dyscrecons, Assyigned and Appoynted you to be our comyssoners; and by these presents unto you three, or two of you, full power and Auctorytie, aswell by the othes of xij men of our Countye of Salop, aswell within Tyberties as without, as also by all other wayes and means you may or can, to enquere of all and singuler the premysse, And of all and every offender in Any of them, and of the particularities of the same sethens the xvth day of thys instant moneth of August; And thereof to cause A true and perfecte Inquysyeon to be made, in forme Aforsayd, which, together with thys our Comysson thereunto Annexed, you three, or two of you, shall Retorne into our corte of Eschequer, Before the treasurer and Barons of our sayd corte, to thentente that due execucon ther upon may be made According to the order and lawes of our Realme. And We further charge And comaunde the Shyrriff of our said Countie of Salop, and All Bayliffes, constables, and other our offycers, Mynysters and subjects, of our sayd Countie, that they, and every of them, Be unto you, and every of you, Ayding and Assisting in the due execucon of thys our Comysson, As they, and every of them, Tender our pleasure, And wyll answer to the contrary. In Witness whereof we have caused these our Letters of Comys-son to be Sealed with our greate Seal, Wytnesse our self at Grenewyche, the xxiiij day of August, in the fourth yere of our Raigne.

per ipsam Reginam &c.

MARTEN.

Attached to the last document is a communication from Her Majestie's Privy Council dated at Greenwich, 25th of August, 1562, requiring and commanding the Commissioners to have special regard to the trust of Her Majesty herewith committed unto them; warning them against partiality and affection either to their friends or themselves, clearly intimating that after the returns were sent in enquiry would be made as to their upright dealings therein. Among the Privy Councillors whose names are attached to it, the two most important are Sir Nicholas Bacon, lord keeper of the great seal, and his brother-in-law, Sir William Cecil, chief secretary; both appointed to their offices immediately on the accession of Elizabeth to the throne.

No. II. *Copy of an Order from the Privy Council enforcing attention to the Royal Commission.*

xxvth August, 1562.

After our hartly commendacons: Where the Quenes majestie doth presently addresse unto you certayne her majesties severall Commyssions under the Great Seale of England, for the due enquiry and puttyng yn execucon of certayne necessary Statutes, heretofore made for the having and maynteyning of certayne horses, mares, and geldinges, within the Realme, her majestie hath wylled us expressly to recommend this service (tending so moche to the benefyt and defence of the Realme) unto you. Wherefore, in her highnes name, We Requyre, and command you to have speciall Regarde to the trust of her majestie herwith comytted unto you for thys service: So as no partialitie, or affection, eyther to your frends, or to your owne particuler cases, contrary to the sayd Lawe, may, in anywise, hynder the due execucon of the same. And herein we wishe you to have the more Regarde, for that we meane, after retorne of your Doings in the premisses, to cause eftsones Inquiry to be had of the upright Dealings herein. And wolde be sorry to fynde in any of you any lacke of your parte in a matter so necessary to be well executed. And so now byd you farewell: ffrom Grenewiche the xxvth of August 1562: your loving frendes.

Bacon, C. S. i.e. Custos Sigilli. Haward. Ab. Cave. E. Knollys.

E. Clynton. E. Rogers, W. Cycill.

As already intimated, there is considerable difficulty in identifying some of the commissioners who are mentioned in these papers, owing to the few and scanty collateral sources of information, and the large amount of time required to search such as do exist in the Public Record Office and elsewhere. Should the better informed reader be able to add anything to the attempt now made, or to point out any error committed, the writer will only be too happy to hear from him. At the time these gentlemen were designated to the duties specified, it was enough to mention the name and degree of each, without further description, for we may take it for granted they were, as a rule, the heads of their respective families, and well known in the county.

Sir Henry Sidney, Knight, was the son of Sir William Sidney of Kent, who fought with honour and distinction on the field of Flodden, and was connected on his mother's side with the Duke of Suffolk. He was born 1529, Henry VIII. being his god-father, and was from infancy bred and educated with Prince Edward, who treated him as a companion, with the greatest familiarity, often even sharing his bed. When scarcely 21 years of age he was knighted along with William Cecil, afterwards the able and trusted minister of Queen Elizabeth, and the same year was sent ambassador to France. On his return he was made chief cup-bearer to King Edward VI. for life, and married Mary Dudley, daughter of the Earl of Northumberland, one of the victims of Mary's harsh reign. Edward VI. died in Sidney's arms at Greenwich, 6th July, 1553. Queen Mary made him vice-treasurer and general governor of all the revenues in Ireland, and he was soon afterwards invested with the temporary government of that kingdom as lord justice. In the second year of the reign of Elizabeth (April, 1563) he was selected to preside over the Council of the Marches of Wales, a post of great responsibility considering the unsettled condition of the Welsh border. During the reign of Henry VIII. Rowland Lee, Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, had

done much to repress disorder while holding the office, but the weakness and inefficiency of his successors had allowed the country to relapse into a state unworthy of civilisation. Excesses, extortion, and violence remained unchecked. The Council had to deal in many instances with men who were tenacious of old vested rights, whose insubordination had been the cause of many strifes and impositions. They were hostile to an authority which was intended especially to curb and restrain them, hence they often attempted to dispute its jurisdiction, and would carry their causes to Westminster, where they expected more easily to escape justice. Sir Henry Sidney entered upon his work with energy and judgment; he looked carefully into the administration of the law; he saw that justice was done to the oppressed; he put a stop to bribery and collusion, as well as every other kind of corruption. He was a high-minded, noble-spirited man, fierce and overbearing when opposed, but mild and forgiving when his authority was respected; calm and just in his decisions, but intolerant of oppression and wrong towards the weak and unprotected. What the Archbishop of Dublin said of him later on, when Sidney asked to be relieved from the distasteful work of governing Ireland, was true of him even at this early period: "In all the realm there was no such pilot in stormy weather." Order was maintained so long as his personal presence influenced the Council and controlled the administration; but, his work in Ireland frequently calling him away for longer or shorter periods, it became at once evident that the efficiency of the Council lay in its head.

One of the results of his residence in Shropshire was that he became intimate with all the leading families, and being an excellent judge of character, he suggested to Cecil the names of those whom he considered worthy of promotion to public posts, and no appointment was made without consulting him.

After a brilliant career of unrewarded devotion to public work, in which he spent nearly all his income,

he died in 1586, at Ludlow Castle, whence his body was carried in great state to Worcester, where it was placed in the Cathedral Church. It was finally conveyed to his house at Penshurst, in the church of which place it was interred on the 21st of June.

Sir Andrew Corbet, Knight, of Moreton Corbet "was a distinguished character in his day;" many particulars of his life will be found in Owen and Blakeway's *History of Shrewsbury*. He was Marshal of the Marches of Wales, and in 1551 was Sheriff of Shropshire. He married a daughter of Sir Robert Nedeham, of Shavington, died in 1578, and lies in Moreton Corbet Church¹.

Charles Fox, Esq., of Cainham and Bromfield, near Ludlow, was Sheriff of Shropshire in 1583. He was Secretary of the Council of the Marches, to which post he was designated by the Queen in 1574.² He married a daughter of Sir Edward Leighton of Wattlesborough.³

William Gatacre [Gatacre], Esq., was of an ancient family, seated at Gatacre, in the parish of Claverley, from the time of Edward the Confessor. We presume this was the son of Robert Gattacre by Johanna, daughter of John Howard (Hard or Horde, as it is variously written) of Bridgnorth. He married Elianor, daughter of William Mitton, of Weston, Super Lidizard.⁴ In the Claverley Church Register, William Gatacre's death is recorded Dec. 22nd, 1578; and the inscription on his tombstone is 22nd Dec., 1577, the latter being old style.

We have on the back of the copy of the foregoing commission two forms of returns made by the Commissioners to Her Majesty's Privy Council, the first stating the result of their inquisition so far as the Town and Liberties of Shrewsbury were concerned, and the

¹ Blakeway's *Sheriffs of Shropshire*, p. 87; Owen and Blakeway's *History of Shrewsbury*. vol. i., pp. 350, 360, 370.

² Clive's *History of Ludlow*, p. 311.

³ Blakeway's *Sheriffs*, p. 94.

⁴ *Vis. Shrop.* (1623), p. 198.

second the form of Indenture sworn to by the Commissioners and Jurors. The "Town and Fraunches" of Salop, send a most satisfactory report. No person or persons that we can find "hath offended the said estatute or any branch or article therof." It would be interesting to know whether a report equally satisfactory was made from each of the other Hundreds of the county. We may reasonably assume that there was, for the men of Salop were distinguished at that period both for their loyalty and their military ardour.

No. III. *The Form of Return made by the Commissioners for the Town and Liberties of Salop.*

(Written on the back of a copy of the Royal Commission).

Pleasith it your highnes to be advertised/ That we by virtue of theis the Quene's majesties Letterrs of Comysson to us directed/ have aswell, by the othes of good and lawfull men of the countie of Salop as may appere by the inquisition herunto annexed, as also by all other ways and means we can delygently within the Town & Liberties of Salop enquired of all and singular the articles and braunches in the same Letters of comyshon mentioned and conteyned/ and that there ys no person or persons within the seid Towne or fraunches of Salop that we can finde which hathe offended the seid estatute or any braunche or article therof.

No. IV. *A Form of the Indenture sworn to and sealed, by the Commissioners and Jurors, of an Inquisition made in the Town of Salop.*

(Written on the back of a copy of the Royal Commission beneath the last).

Ville de Salop. An enquisition indented taken at the Towne of Salop the day of the iiijth yer of the reign of our Soveraign Ladye &c. before Sir Andrew Corbet, Knyght, Charles Ffoxe, esquier, and the Bayliffs of the Towne of Salop by virtue of the Quene's majesties Letters of Comysson to theym directed and herunto annexed/ by the othes of A, B, sworne and charged upon the articles and contents in the seid Letters of Comysson/ Say upon their othes/ That there ys no

person or persons within the seid towne of Salop or franches of the same which hathe or have offended the seid estatute or comytted any offense contrarye to the provisions and effect of the same estatute/ In wyttnes wherof aswell the seid Comyssioners as also the seid Jurors to either parte of this inquisition theire Seales separately have putt the day and yere above seid.

Returning to the condition of foreign affairs: as the small French garrison marched out of New-haven, which it was then called, sometimes also, Havre de Gras, the English army under the Earl of Warwick entered unopposed, and at once began to put it in a state of defence. That was in Sep. 1562. We are now coming to the position of affairs in June the following year, when the next Commission was issued. In the months which had elapsed critical and important changes had taken place in the position of the persecuted Huguenots. A pistol ball fired from behind a hedge by the boy Pottrol had closed the career of the Duke of Guise under the walls of Orleans, and thus the Catholic confederacy was shattered; the Duc d'Aumale had died from a wound received at Dreux; the Grand Prior had caught a fatal cold in the same battle; thus three of the six brothers who a few months before held in their hands the fortunes of France were no more; while of the other great leaders Montmorency was a prisoner in Orleans; Condé a prisoner in Paris; St. André and Navarre were dead. The whole position was changed. Concessions were made to the Protestants such as the English Government had suggested, the hostile armies were under the command of Condé, and peace was signed in Paris on the 25th of March. The Earl of Warwick, was told that the objects of the late war having been attained his presence in Havre was no longer required. On his refusing to depart the united French forces prepared to compel him to retire. Condé, however, offered in the name of himself, the Queen Regent, and the entire

nobility of France, to renew solemnly and formally the clause in the Treaty of Cambray for the restoration of Calais in 1567, to repay Elizabeth the money she had lent him for the war, and to admit the English to free trade and intercourse with all parts of France. Elizabeth was furious and would not hear of it; and the English people were as furious as the Queen. M. de Bricquemant was sent over to explain Condé's position and renew his offers. It was all in vain; Elizabeth said that "she would have Calais delivered over; she would have her money paid down; and she would keep Havre till both were in her hands. The result of this was that the French troops that had watched Havre through the spring were reinforced by the very troops that had fought against each other under Guise and Condé, and the situation of Warwick became critical. English ships were hurried to sea, recruits for the garrison were raised wherever volunteers could be found, and the Privy Council determined to maintain in Havre a constant force of six thousand men, and a thousand pioneers, sufficient it was hoped with the help of the fleet to defy the utmost the French could do.¹ It was about this time, June 5th, that the following call to prepare 500 soldiers arrived in Shropshire. The Commission was addressed to eighteen of the most eminent men, all Justices of the Peace, who were to meet together and consider their latest 'levy of general muster,' and thereupon without requiring a general assembly of the whole, and with the least trouble to the people, to devise how with most expedition this could be done. They were to choose the most able men for service; and some of the best in degree in the shire, exclusive of Barons, were to be selected to take charge of the men as captains and conductors."

The Queen is emphatic in expressing her meaning that she will have the principal of her nobility in the realm "to have charge and office over this army;" and

¹ *Froude History of England*, vii., p. 48.

she resolutely determines to have no Captains of this or any other shire at this time but such as be "gentlemen of understanding, worship, and credit." Having selected the ablest and meetest to take charge, inferior gentlemen of knowledge and experience for the war were to be in readiness to serve as lieutenants or petty captains.

Every hundred of these soldiers are to have 40 of their number armed with corselets and pikes; 30 with "Almayne Ryvetts," jacks, or coats of plate, and black bills; and the remaining 30 are to be archers and "Hageebutters," with their artillery, shot, morions, and skulls.

The justices are with all expedition to certify to Her Majesty or her council of their doings, with the names of the Captains and under Captains.

No. V. *Copy of a Letter from Queen Elizabeth requiring that 500 soldiers be put in readiness in the county of Salop.*

xxvii June 5th year of Elizabeth, 1563.

Trusty and welbeloved, we grete you well. The just causes of our present chargeable affayres for the keepyng of our poccensions of the Towne of Newehaven, and to prevent the frenchemen's intencions, which they have utterly and forever to detayne Callyce and the terrytoryes from thys Crowne, contrary to all Ryght,—ar so notorious to all wyse and good subiects of thys Realme, as the same nede not further to be declared, but, for the suerty and honor of our hoole Realme, yt ys sene very necessary, and not to be delayd, to put yn Redynes some convenient force and number of men of warre for a just armye. And, therefore, havynge consydered of such thyngs as thereunto are Requysyte, we have presently thought mete to wyll and comand you our Justices yn that our county of Salop, to assemble your selves together, and to consyder your Latest levy of generall musters, and thereupon, without any generall assembly or trouble of our peple, to devyse amongst your selves how, with most expedicion, and Lest trowble, the number of fyve hundred soldyars myght be put yn a Redynesse, and so, they only mustered and no more; which, also, we wold have to be chosen of the most ableste men for servyce that may be chosen, and that sume of the best yn degree, yn that

shyre, beyng no barons, and yet mete to take charge of men, may be ordered to be the capteynes and conductors of the same, when so ever cause shall so Requyre: havynng no Lesse in charge than too hundreth, and not above iij hundreth, and the same to put hym selfe yn a Redynesse; for our meanyng ys, to have the pryncypall of our nobyltye of our Realme to have charge and offyce over thys army, as already they ar so accorded, and Resolutely determyned, and therefore we lyke- wyse yntend to have no captaynes, either there or yn any other shyre, of this our Realme, at thys tyme, but such as be gentyl- men of understandyng, worship, and credyte: wherof we pray you have such yernest Regard amongst your selves as no partyculer Respecte be had yn such our tyme of the servyce of our countrie, but that the most hablest, and metest; may be appoynted to take the charge, and that under them, ynferior gentyllmen of knowledge and experyence for the warre, may be also commanded to be yn a Redynes to serve as Lyeutenants or pety captaynes; and for the armyng of thes men our meaning ys, that, of every hundred to be made Redy, forty therof to be armed in corseletts and pyks, thrytye with almayne Ryvetts, Jacks, or cotes of plate, and blacke billes, the rest to be archers and Hageebutters, with ther artylary and shot, and moryons and skulles. And heryn we Requyer you, though many of your company beyng justeses be absent out of that shyre, yet not to forbere to provide heryn, withall expedicon, and as sone as you can possyble to certyfy us, or our cownsell, dystinctley and particularly of our (? your) doynges with the names of the captaynes, and undercaptaynes: given under our signet, at our manor of Grenewyche, the xviith day of June, the fyveth yere of our Raigne.

To our Trusty and welbeloved the Sheriff and Justices of Peace of our Cownty of Salop.

Bradford	Andrew Corbett	} Knights.	Bradford	c
	Arthure Maynwaryng		Brymster	xxix
	Rychard Newport		Stoterton	} xxxix ¹
	William Yonge		Brydgenorthe	
Oswestry & Pymhill	Willm Charleton		Overes	xv
	Thom's Eyton		Manuslowe	} xviii ¹
	Andrewe Corbet		Wenlocke	
	Thom's Powell		Ludlow	xx
	Humfrey Onyslowe		Condover	xxiiij

¹ The bracketed Hundreds mean that each contributed the number placed after them.

Brymstrye	George Blunt Kn.	} ar.	Fforde	xxvi
Stortorton	Thom's Farmer		Salop	xxxvi,
Brydgnorth	Will'm Gatagre		Oswestry	xxxv
Overes	Will'm Talbot		Pymhill	xxxiiij*
	Rychard Cornewalle		Purslowe	xxxvi
Mounslowe	Rychard Newport		Clonne	xx
Ludlowe	Charles Fox		Chyrbury	xiii*
Wenlocke	Thom's Eyton			
Condover	Thom's Screven			
Efurde.	Humfrey Onyslowe.		In Ev'y Hundreth, xl Corsletts, wherof x to be armed by the shyre, xxx Billes armed w th Jacks, & almo' Ryvetts styлле cotes, the rest Hagebutters and Bowes, furnyshed w th Shote & Powder.	
Salop.	Ed. Leyghton.			
	Adam Otley.			
	Symond Kemsey			
Purslowe.	Charles Fox.			
Clonne.	Symond Kemsey.			
Churbury.	Thom's Scryven			
	Simond Kemsey			
	Ed. Leyghton			

Item: hyt ys agreed that the contrey shall prepare for ev'y soldiyr for hys furneture xxx^s, to be leveyd by the constables of ev'y towne, and by theme kept wthout delyvery untyll they goo, and then the furneture to be placed by the captaynes & comysshioners.

The eighteen gentlemen of Salop named in this letter to carry out the Queen's commands comprise members of the most ancient and honourable families, some of whom have left their mark on the history of the country. The majority either had served previously to this time, or were destined to serve at a later date, the important and responsible duty of Sheriff.

It should be remarked that all were probably chosen with regard to the proximity of their residences to the Hundreds for which they were named, or from their possessing property or rights within such Hundreds, which will form a clue to their identification.

* It will be observed that the total of the numbers given amounts to 502, but in the MS. there are indications that those marked with an asterisk have had a j added afterwards. I have therefore deducted one from each, which makes the number right.

Sir Andrew Corbett, Knight, has been already noticed, p. 226.

Sir Arthur Maynwaring [Mainwaring or Manwaring], Knight, was of Ightfeld, Salop, son of Sir Richard Mainwaring, Knight, by Dorothy, daughter of Robert Corbet, of Moreton Corbet. He married Margaret, daughter and co-heiress of Sir Ranulph Mainwaring, of Pever, Cheshire. He was Sheriff of Shropshire this very year, although not so described in the Commission; he appears also in that office in 1577, and is named in a commission of that date. Ightfield remained in this family's possession till 1712, "when Arthur Mainwaring, the well-known associate of the wits of Queen Anne's reign, died without lawful issue."¹

Sir Richard Newport, Knight, was Sheriff in 1552, previously to his being knighted. He was a son of Thomas Newport, Sheriff in 1550, and a member of the Council in the Marches of Wales, out of which body it appears to have been the policy of the Crown for many years to select the Sheriffs of Shropshire; and this circumstance accounts for that office, as yet regarded as an honour and distinction, being confined for so great a length of time to so very few families. Sir Richard Newport greatly augmented the estates of his family by marrying the only child of Chief Justice Bromley, who had obtained extensive property about Wroxeter, from the spoils of the Abbey of Shrewsbury, on the dissolution of the monasteries.² He died in 1570, and was buried in Wroxeter Church, where there is a fine altar tomb to his memory.³

William Yong, Esq., was of Caynton, near Newport, Salop, and was Sheriff in 1548. He was a great-grandson of Sir William Yonge, Knight, Sheriff in 1492.⁴

¹ Blakeway's *Sheriffs*, p. 83.

² Blakeway's *Sheriffs*, p. 88.

³ *Transactions Shropshire Archæological Society*, vol. iii., p. 269.

⁴ *Visitation of Shropshire*, 1623.

The family was originally of Ludlow, and afterwards of Newport, and one of them obtained Caynton by marriage with the heiress of William de Caynton, Sheriff in 1346.¹

William Charleton, Esq. This person is difficult to identify. He appears in the list as if appointed for the Oswestry and Pimhill Hundred, but this is probably owing to an error in copying from the original document, and those two Hundreds should have been written opposite Andrew Corbet, Thomas Powell, and Humfrey Onslow; if this supposition be right, then William Charleton would stand for the Bradford Hundred, which, being an extensive one, would very properly have had six justices appointed to it; and within it we may seek for the family to which he belonged. In the Shropshire Visitation of 1623 there is a William Charlton of Apley Castle, son and heir of Francis Charlton by Cicilia, daughter of John Fitton of Gosworth, Co. Cheshire; he married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Robert Alen of Salop, and died in 1566. This, in all probability, was the William Charleton mentioned in our list.²

Thomas Eyton, Esq., was undoubtedly of Eyton-on-the-Wildmoors, and Sheriff during the latter part of the year 1567 only, in consequence of the death of Thomas Charlton, who served the first part of the year, and whose sister he had married. He was fourth in descent from Nicholas Eyton, Sheriff in 1440, and represented the Borough of Wenlock in Parliament.

Thomas Powell, Esq., was of All Stretton, son and heir of John Howell ap Sander, by Catherine, daughter of Robert Ireland of Shrewsbury; he married Margery, daughter of Thomas Mauncell.³ His younger brother Richard, Alderman of Shrewsbury, and a wealthy merchant, bought Worthen from Edward, Lord Stafford, and was sheriff in 1594.

¹ Blakeway's *Sheriffs*, p. 80.

² *Visitation of Salop*, 1623, p. 101.

³ *Ibid*, p. 406.

Humfrey Onslow, Esq., was of Onslow, Sheriff in 1566, and Bailiff of Shrewsbury, near which town his residence was situated, in 1544-9, 1555, 1560, and 1570. It is said he nearly re-edified St. Chad's Church in 1571, where his distinguished nephew, Speaker Onslow was buried.¹ It was of him Sir Henry Sidney, in his well-known letter to his son Philip, while at Shrewsbury School (1566), said, "remember me to old Maister Onslowe, and my cousin his sonne," by the former of whom is meant the present man.²

Sir George Blunt, Knight, of Kinlet, was Sheriff of Shropshire in 1564. "In his youth, according to the fashion of the day, he served with distinction in the French and Scottish campaigns of Henry VIII. and Edward VI., and was well received in the court of the former, his sister having married two noblemen of high rank, Gilbert, Lord Talboys, and Edward, Lord Clinton and Say; and being also mother of Henry, Duke of Richmond, the King's favourite son."³ He was a member of the Council of the Marches of Wales,⁴ and died in 1582.⁵

Thomas Farmer, armiger, was of Hay Park (or Hord's Park), Sheriff in 1559. He "was fourth son of Richard Fermor (*sic*), merchant of the staple of Calais, whose remarkable story—the cruel manner in which he was deprived of his estates and thrown into prison by Henry VIII., for an act of humanity to a Romish priest, and his tardy restitution by the means of Will Somers, jester to that capricious tyrant—may be seen in our peerages, under the Earls of Pomfret, his descendants. Thomas Fermor was seated at Somerton, in Oxfordshire, but resided occasionally in this county by virtue of his marriage with a great Shropshire heiress, Frances, only

¹ Owen and Blakeway's *History of Shrewsbury*, i., p. 195.

² Blakeway's *Sheriffs*, p. 406.

³ Blakeway's *Sheriffs*, p. 89.

⁴ Owen and Blakeway's *History*, i., p. 350.

⁵ *Visitation of Shropshire*, 1623, p. 55.

child of Thomas Hord, of Hord's Park,"¹ near Bridgnorth, by whom he became possessed of considerable estates in this county. This is the Mr. Fermor a Roman Catholic mentioned in the letter of Mr. Brown, the Puritan draper of Shrewsbury, to the Queen, complaining of the attempts being made by certain of his religion that tended "no lesse than to the removinge of your Majesty . . . and to the settinge up of a forene, unfeul and ungodly governor : such hathe byne, is, and wilbe the fruts of the wicked generacion of Papists" (Owen and Blakeway i., p. 363). But all that is alledged against him is that he resorted with many others unto Sir Thomas Stanley's house [Tong Castle), who was also a Roman Catholic.

William Gatager, Esq., see p. 226.

William Talbot, Esq. We are unable to trace this person in the Visitation of 1623, unless it be the last of the three sons of Sherrington Talbot, by Maria, daughter of John Washbourne, of Wichenford, Worcestershire, which does not seem probable.

Richard Cornwall, Esq. is named in the Commission for the Hundred of Overes (now Overs), in which he resided, being Baron of Burford. He was, we presume, Sheriff of Shropshire in 1549, 1555, and 1562.² He was son of Sir Thomas Cornwall, Knight, Baron of Burford, Sheriff in 1506, by Ann, daughter of Sir Richard Corbet, Knight, of Moreton Corbet. He married Jane, daughter and co-heiress of Sir Henry Wogan, Knight, of Pendergast, by whom he had a son, Edmund Cornwall, Esq., Baron of Burford, Sheriff in 1580, called the Strong Baron, from his extraordinary stature and

¹ Blakeway's *Sheriffs*, p. 88.

² Blakeway, in his *Sheriffs of Shropshire*, does not say that the Richard Cornwall, who was Sheriff in 1549, was also the Sheriff of that name in 1555 and 1562, as stated above, but it is hardly possible that between the earlier date and his son Edmond holding the office in 1580 there was another Richard in the field ; nor do the genealogies make mention of a second person of that name in the interval.

muscular power.¹ The Cornwalls held their land by *barony*, but were not summoned to Parliament.

Charles Fox, Esq., is the same person as already noticed, p. 226.

Thomas Screven [or *Scriven*], *Esq.* A family of this name was seated at Frodesley, one of whom, a namesake of the above, and probably his father, was Sheriff in 1497. If so, he would be a son by Elianora, daughter of Sir Edward Croft, Knight, and son-in-law of John Leighton, *Esq.*, of Wattlesborough, having married that gentleman's eldest daughter Elizabeth. Whether he was the Sheriff of 1527 or not we are unable to say.

Edward Leighton, Esq., of Wattlesborough, son of John Leighton of the same place, was knighted in 1591,² and was an eminent man in his day. He was *Gustos Rotulorum* of Shropshire, a Knight of the Shire, a member of the Council of the Marches, and served the office of Sheriff in 1568, and possibly in 1588 also, although Blakeway does not recognise the Sheriff of this name on that date as the same individual. Sir Edward was related at no great distance (at least according to the notions of that genealogical age) to the famous Earl of Leicester, to whom he probably owed much of his success in life. We shall have to return again to him when we come to speak of enforcing levies for military service in the Town and Liberties of Shrewsbury. He died in 1593.³

Adam Oteley, Esq. This was the son and heir of William Oteley, of Pitchford, Sheriff in 1500. The present man married Maria, daughter of Richard Manwaring of Ightfeld, Salop, and died 16 Oct., 1578. Father and son lie in Pitchford Church.

Simon Kemsey, Esq., was probably of Pontesbury, son of Stephen Kemsey, by Elizabeth, daughter of John

¹ Owen and Blakeway's *History of Shrewsbury*, i, p. 365.

² Appendix to Metcalf's *Book of Knights*, p. 220.

³ Blakeway's *Sheriffs*, p. 91.

Brocton of Henley. He married Katharine, daughter of Thomas Jenings of Walbourne (Walleybourne).¹

It does not appear that any of the five hundred men ordered to be put in readiness in the above commission were despatched to the war; they were only placed in a state of readiness. On July 23rd, about a month later, a letter under the great seal, was addressed to the Sheriff and Justices of Peace of Shropshire, requiring three hundred men to be sent in ten days to Portsmouth. The condition of affairs cannot be better told than in the words of one of our modern historians.²

A terrible plague had broken out in Havre amongst the English troops. It was first noticed on the 7th of June; by the 27th, men were dying at the rate of sixty a day. "By the 29th of June, the deaths had been five hundred, and the corpses lay unburied or floated rotting in the harbour. The officers had chiefly escaped; the common men, worse fed and worse lodged, fell in swathes like grass under the scythe, and the physicians died at their side. The Prince of Condé, notwithstanding the last answer to de Foix, had written on the 26th of June a very noble letter to Elizabeth. 'To prevent war,' he said 'the King and Queen, the Princes of the blood, the Lords of the Council, the whole Parliament of Paris, would renew the obligation to restore Calais at the eight years' end'. It was an offer which the Queen of England could accept without stain upon her honour, and by agreeing to it she would prove that she had engaged in the quarrel with a chief eye to the glory of God and the maintenance of the truth. Elizabeth had fiercely refused, and when this terrible news came from Havre, she could not—would not—realise its meaning. She would send another army, she would call out the musters, and feed the garrison from them faster than the plague could kill. Cost what it would, Havre should

¹ *Visitation of Shropshire*, 1623, p. 283.

² Summerised from Froude's *History of England*, Fall of Wolsey to Spanish Armada, vol. vii, p. 68.

be held. It was but a question of men, money and food; and the tarnished fame of England should be regained."

"And worse and worse came the news across the water. When June ended, out of his seven thousand men Warwick found but three thousand fit for duty, and the enemy were pressing him closer, and Montmorncy had joined the Rhingrave."

"On the 11th of July, but fifteen hundred men were left. In ten days more, at the present death-rate, Warwick said he would have but three hundred alive. Ship after ship arrived at Havre with its doomed freight of living men, yet Warwick wrote that still his numbers waned, that new comers were not enough to repair the waste."

"A general attack had been arranged by the enemy for the morning of the 27th of July. Lord Warwick knew that he would be unable to resist, and with the remnant of his men was preparing the evening before to meet a soldier's death, when a boat stole in with letters, and he received Elizabeth's permission to surrender at the last extremity."

It will be seen from the dates given that at the time the letter below was despatched to Salop she had not made up her mind to yield, and that before the date mentioned when the men were to arrive at Portsmouth, Warwick and his emaciated garrison would have returned to England.

It sets forth the fact that Her Majesty had sent her Admiral of England to the seas with the navy, as well for the preservation of Newhaven as of the right of Calais, and it was necessary to increase the number of soldiers under his command. Three hundred are to be "armed, appointed, and weaponed," in such manner as was prescribed in Her Majesty's former letter, under the leading of such "a mete captain," as the Sheriff and Justices were to choose; and they and the captain were to choose such petty captain, and other officers, as the captain approved of. Also money for coats or

cloaks for the men and conductors is to be gathered and distrained. If the Sheriff, or any of the receivers of Revenue, or collectors of subsidy, have any sums of money in their hands, the Sheriff and Justices must command them to deliver as much as will pay for the coats and cloaks, and the customary allowance for travelling, viz:—Towards every cloak, 4d., and a half penny for every mile, from the place of assembly, to Portsmouth. The Justices of Peace are to testify to the payment, which shall be a sufficient discharge into the exchequer; for which purpose she has given notice and commandment to “our right trusty and welbeloved. our *Thesaurer*” (Treasurer) of England. If, for want of money, the Justices shall be constrained to pay the same, upon letters sent to the Council of the Marches of Wales, order shall be immediately taken for payment.

The whole of the soldiers are to be delivered together at one time, and at such place as the armourer may then be, where the accutremments may be made to fit. They are not to be later at Portsmouth than the 3rd of August, when the Admiral, Sir Adryane Poinings, would be present to take charge of them.

This was “given under our signet, at our Castle of Ludow, the 23rd day of July, the vth year of our reign.”

No. VI. *Copy of a Letter from Queen Elizabeth requiring 300 Soldiers for the War in Normandy.*

xxiii July 5th year of her reign.

Trustye and Welbeloved we grete you well; whereas we have sent our Admyrall of england to the seas with our navye, as well for the preservacon of the towne of Newhaven in normandy beinge in our possesson, as of our Righte of Callaies, and fynde yt very neccesary to have our army under his conduccion to be increased with more number We therefore woll and comaund you that of the number of men Lately Appoynted by our Letters from us and our righte trustie and right welbeloved the Lordes of our privye counsaill, you do put in A Redynes with hall spede possible within that our county of Salopp Thre hundreth Souldyers, armed, Appoynted, and

weaponed, in soche sorte as they were last prescrybed by our said Letters, under the conduct and Leadinge of soche a mete captayn as you shall chose and thinke convenyent for that porpose, And that you permitt and suffer the said captayne so by you appoynted to joyne with you in ellecting and good chosinge of that number, and to have soche petye capteyne and other officers under hym as he can best lyke withall. And because we wolde that all manner expedicon sholde be used in the spedy accomplyshment of the premisses, we further woll and requyre you, and nevertheles straitly charge and command you, that no longe delaye be used for money for the coates or clokes of the same Souldyers, and conducte of the whole number, but that the same be, by your common helpes and industryes, gathered and destrained; And if you, the Shirriff of that our countye, or any of our Receavors of Revenues, or any collectors of our subseyd beinge within our said countye shall have any somes of money in your or their handes, that you, the said Shirriffe and Justices of peace do geve strayght charge and comandement to them and every of them, as they, and every of them, woll for the contrary answer at ther uttermost perylls upon sighte of these our Letters, not to faile, but, out of hande of the same, to delyver so moche money as shall and oughte to serve, towarde the charge of the coates or clokes, and conduct of the same number, accordinge to the usuall allowances heretofore accustomed, viz. towards every coate or cloke iiij^d, and every myle halfe a peny, from the place of their assembly to the towne of Portesmouth, which said conducte moneyys to be delyvered to the said capteyn, and thands of you our said Justices of peas, or some of you, testyfeinge the payment therof by your order shalbe to the said Shireffe or to Any other that shall pay yt a sufficient dyscharge into our eschequer as for that porpose we have geven notice and comandement to our right trusty and welbeloved our Thesaurer of England. And if for wante of money in our said officers handes you our said justices shalbe constrayned to defraie the same upon your Letters sent to our counsaill in our marches of Wales order shalbe taken immediatly for Repayment of so moche as proporcionable shall amount to our part, as before without delay, eyther at Portesmouth or at our cytye of London, all which soldyers our pleasure ys to be delyvered together at one tyme and at soche place wher the armure of ther furnytüre presently doth Remayne; To thend that the same may more convenyently be made fytt for ther wearinge. Geving you further to understand that you take soche order for the spedy accomplyshment of the premisses as the number of Souldyers appoynted ffaile not

to be at the said towne of Portesmouth by the iij day of August nexte comynge, at the furthest; And before, if they possyibly may, At what place our Adryane Poynyngs, Knighte, hath charge and order howe by means of certeyn vessells there Remaynynge for that purpose to dyrect the said number to the said Admyrall there to serve upon the seas under Hym as he shall directe them. Not fayling Herof as you tender our service And woll for the Contrary Answer At your uttermost perills. Given under our signet, at our castell of Ludlow¹ the xxij day of July, the vth yere of our Reigne.

And her Highnes Counsaill in the Marches of Wales.

To our trusty and welbeloved the Shiriff and Justices of peace of our County of Salop, and to every of them.

A considerable interval (fourteen years) exists between the date of the foregoing Commission and that of the next one found in the Shrewsbury Borough Records, We therefore give extracts from a code of instructions enacted by Queen Elizabeth, with the advice of her Privy Council, for carrying out military Commissions, dated 1572. This must have reached Shropshire, although no copy of it has been found. It will serve to shew the gradual changes introduced, with a view of increasing the efficiency of the forces.

¹ The concluding words of this letter may at first sight lead to the supposition that the Queen was "at her Castle of Ludlow" at this date, but the explanation is that the Council of the Marches possessed the privilege of annexing the broad seal, as will be seen from a statement in Clive's *History of Ludlow*:—"There was likewise the seal of the Marches, as appears from the close of a charter for the manumission of a villain in Orleton, in Herefordshire, in Edward IV's time: . . . which seal was laid aside by statute 4th Henry VII., whereby it was enacted that all grants and writings of lands or things, pertaining to the earldom of March, should be under the broad seal; for this had been a privilege annexed to the estate and possessions of the Mortimers, Earls of March, from whom Edward IV. was descended, and then abrogated." There are several communications from the Council of the Marches to the Bailiffs of Shrewsbury headed "from the King," probably Edward VI., which conclude with the same formula.

"Instructions for the execution of the commission directed to all the Justices of the Peace in the countie of . . . for generall musters, and trayning, of all manner of persons, hable for the warrs, to serve as well on horseback as on foote.

The principal intent of the queens majesti is to have perfect knowledge of the number, qualities, habilities and sufficiencie of all her subjects, from the age of 16 years and upwards that may be found hable to beare armour, or to use weapon on horsebacke or on foot; and out of that total and universall number being viewed, mustered and registered, to have a convenient number of the most hable, to be chosen and collected, to be by the reasonable chardge of the inhabitants in everie shire tryed, armed and weaponed, and so consequentlie taughte and trayned, for to use, handle and exercise their horses, armere, shott and other weapons, both on horsebacke, and on foote, for the service and defense of her majestie, her crown and realm, against all attempts both inward and outward."

"Precepts issued by the Commyssion; the constables of every hundred or other like officers, to name every householder and his sons, servants, apprentices, journeymen, or any other sojourners or indwellers remaining in the houses; and that the said houskeepers are to bring all such persons with the armour and weapons at such time as called for; and it shall be noted what kind of service for the war every such person shall be mete, wherein is meant not to omytte to note what number of them maie serve for laborers or pioneers, and who are also carpenters, smythes, or such like artificers, so as there may be some use had of their habilities for service of their countrie, as cause shall require, though theie shall not have armour."

Prelates, lords of Parliament, and privy councillors not to be exempt, but must "sende hable servants and household men."

"And for the more encrease of hable men to be furnished with armour and weapons, the commission shall cause the meaner sorte of freeholders, franklyns, fermors, or merchants, being not of sufficient valewe of freeholde or of goods to have one whole furniture of armour or weapons, to be treated withall by good persuasion, and for the love of their countrie to be induced to joyne together by two or three or more, in the provision of a furniture, either of a pikeman, archer, or harquebusier, to serve as occasion shall require. And furdernore they shall persuade all manner of riche ffarmours and freeholders to keep in their house persons mete for archerie and shott, &c."

The commissioners are to selecte "Captaynes and petty-Captaines.

"Item, there shall be regarde had howe to divide and distribute the use of the weapons, in the sorting of the bands, that there maie be in every hundred footmen, at the least fortye harquebusiers, and twenty archers, if so it may be convenientlie procured, and to that end, the said commissioners shall use all good perswasions, and shall give some good example in the countrie, exercise in games and matches, to encrease those two weapons foresyenge, that the archers maie be men of strengthe, and so the more hable to shoote in the longe bowes, and because it is not lawfull for any person, but such as by the statute are thereto licensed, to shoot in any hand-gonne, or arquebuss, her majestie is pleased, that all such as shalbe appoynted by the commissioners to be harquebusiers, to use their saide weapons without daunger to the lawes, so as theie do nott use the same otherwise than others may do that are by the statute licensed, &c."

"For the preservation of the armour and weapons, the commissioners are empowered to appoynte some good order, how the armour and weapons lyMITTED to serve, shall be kept to contynue serviceable, and shall appoynte speciall men in every hundred or wapentake, to be named surveyors of the armour and weapons that shall belong in commune to the parishes and townships, both for the safe kepinge of the same in the custodie of honest persons, and for the kepinge thereof alwaies furnished clean and readie for service, and it may also be appoynted, that the same surveior in every hundred may from tyme to tyme in good reasonable sorte repayer to the houses of all other persons chargable to have armour and weapons, to see that the same be dulle and clean kept, so as at the tyme of the musters, theie may be perfectlie redie and without defect, &c."¹

Our next commission is not a copy, but an original on parchment, bearing the great seal of England, written in Latin, dated from "Gorambury, 31st day of May, in the 19th year of our reign," with "A Generall direction" appended to it in English. It is addressed to Sir Henry Sidney, Knight, Lord President of the Council within the principality and Marches of Wales, and "to her beloved and faithful Bailiffs of her town of Salop for the time being, Andrew Corbett, Knight, Arthur Mainwaring, Knight, Edward Leighton, Esquire, George Lee and Richard Prince, aldermen of the same town." It

¹ The original is in the Harleian Library in the British Museum, No. 6,844. We quote the above extracts from Meyrick's *Ancient Armour*, iii, p. 36, 37.

makes no allusion to any special reason arising out of the circumstances of the times why it is issued, but explains at great length and in verbose style the duties to be performed ; nor are we aware of any reason beyond the necessity of having the military forces in a condition of readiness in case of need. The state of Europe presented many causes of anxiety, and complications might have arisen at any moment which would have required the cumbersome machinery of the military engine to be set in motion, so that forethought and preparation were necessary.

It must have been not a little flattering to the burgesses of Shrewsbury to have their "Bailiffs for the time being" associated with the Lord President in this important military commission ; nor is it difficult to detect the policy of such a compliment. The affluence of her merchants and tradesmen, the largeness of her population, and the fact that she was the Capital of an important midland county, made Shrewsbury worthy of conciliation. But even these considerations might have been overlooked had not the Lord President been on the most friendly terms with the leading inhabitants. During the nine years, or thereabout, that he was lord deputy of Ireland he was very frequently in the town, and ever met with a hearty welcome. The etiquette of the period was that we see surviving to this day in the city of London, and consisted of the Burgesses through the Bailiffs offering a lavish hospitality to all persons of distinction who visited the town ; hence the corporation accounts abound in charges for "cowemfetts," tarts, apples, sometimes an ox, and various wines such as "sak," "gasken," "Iepokras," &c., bestowed upon their visitors. In these entertainments Sir Henry Sidney largely shared, as well as his lady and his son Philip ; and doubtless made handsome returns in one form or other by using his vast influence for the benefit of the burgesses. In 1562 is the following entry :—
"Paid for wine, an ox, feeding of horses, and other necessaries, given to Sir Henry Sidney, Knight, lord

President in the Marches of Wales, while he was here in the town in the month of August, on account of his favour to the town, £12 10s. 8d."¹ Ceremonial honours were also awarded him on his arrival and departure. In 1573, it is recorded in the old MS. Chronicle, preserved in the library of Shrewsbury School, that "This yeaere, at the comminge in of Sir Harry Sydney, lord presydent of Wales, from London, there was shott of (off) in a ryaltie (a royal salute), 18 chamber peces at a voyde place under the Wyld Copp, adjoyning unto Master Sherar's house; and also a lytell from the same, at the foot of the Wyld Copp, was an excellent oracion made unto him by one of the scollars of the Free Scoole."

No. VII. *Royal Commission for Musters, addressed to Sir Henry Sidney, L.P., the Bailiffs of Shrewsbury for the time being, Sir Andrew Corbett, Sir Arthur Manwaringe, Edward Leighton, George Lee (Leigh), and Richard Prince, 1577.*²

Elizabeth, by the grace of God, Queen of England, France & Ireland, defender of the faith, &c., TO HER WELL-BELOVED & faithful Henry Sidney, knight, Lord President of her council within the principality and Marches of Wales, and to her beloved and faithful Bailiffs of her town of Salop for the time being, Andrew Corbett, Knight, Arthur Manwaringe, Knight, Edward Leighton, esq^r, George Lee, and Richard Prince, aldermen of the same town, greeting. KNOW YE that we, confiding very much in your approved fidelity and prudent circumspection, have assigned and constituted you our Commissioners and deputies, giving and granting to you, seven, six, five, four, three, or two of you, by tenor of these presents, full and absolute power and authority to array, inspect, and prove, and cause to be armed and protected, all and singular, men at arms, and men capable of bearing arms, as well horsemen as foot soldiers, and bowmen, and musketeers, above the age of 16 years and below the age of 60, in the said town of Salop, as well within the liberties as without; also to assign horses, arms, and other warlike instruments agreeable to the state and person of each, according to the form and effect of the statutes and ordinances beforetimes

¹ Owen and Blakeway, i., p. 334.

² Translated by the Rev. W. G. D. Fletcher.

thence levied and provided; And to teach, inspect, and exercise all those Tiros and men unwarlike and ignorant of military things, to the use of the aforesaid horses, arms, and warlike apparatus, according to military art; And diligently to do, carry, and expedite, and cause to be done, all and singular other things, which you shall deem to be especially proper and opportune to the levying, showing, and inspection, and also to the training and instruction, and exercise of our subjects in military affairs, for our better service and defence of this our kingdom, So that the same men at arms, and men capable of bearing arms, horsemen, foot soldiers, and musketeers, and others, the aforesaid men, for the defence so arrayed, inspected, and protected, may be ready and prepared to serve us as often as, and when it shall be necessary. WE HAVE ASSIGNED, moreover, any three or two of you, to all and singular of you, not being lords or peers of our kingdom, or Counsellors in our privy Council, mutually and in turns, yourselves to inspect, prove, and array, and to order and see, in arms and horses suitable to warlike apparatus, so that all and singular of you may be in form aforesaid as is aforesaid ready, inspected, arrayed, and prepared, and you may be continuously prepared to serve us in like manner as is aforesaid. AND THEREFORE we command you that you shall diligently exert yourselves about the premises, and execute all and singular these things, all days and places, from time to time, at your discretions, in form aforesaid. We give, therefore,¹ to all and singular our officers, ministers, and subjects whomsoever, as well within the liberties as without, by tenor of these presents, firmly in the commands, that they be in all things diligent in exerting themselves, helping and obeying you and each of you in the execution of the premises. And that you will have made in the premises together with the names and surnames and the number as well of horsemen, foot-soldiers, bowmen, and musketeers, and of all arms and other warlike instruments fit for war, by you in the form aforesaid, inspected and armed, as of the parishes and wards in which they dwell, and of the different armours and warlike instruments, with which each of them is armed and furnished [and that] you duly certifie us and our council attending about our person, as quickly as you are able, after the date of these presents in writing under your seals, or [the seals] of three or two of you, and your hands subscribed to the same. LASTLY, we give firmly in commands that for the better expedition and execution of these presents in all things, and in each thing done

¹ *p'via* in original, qu. for *propterea*.

according to the tenor of the Articles and Instructions to these presents annexed, as of other Articles and Instructions whatsoever, which by our privy council when it was necessary, or by six of them in writing, signed by their hands at anytime hereafter to be directed. IN WITNESS whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent Witness me myself at Gorambury, the xxxj day of May, in the 19th year of our reign. By the Queen herself &c. [Great Seal affixed.] Powle.

No. VIII. A GENERALL direction towchinge the musters appointed by her ma^{tie} privye Counsaile for the cities and Townes corporate pretendinge liberties howe they shall procede in the execution of her highnes comission.

WHEREAS THE QUEENES ma^{tie} dothe presentlie send comissions for generall musters to be taken and had within the countie of Salopp directed to sundry gent. chosen for that purpose and for preparation of horses and Armor and other necessities mete for the service and defence of the Realm accordinge to the laudable ordinaunces and Statutes of the same in such cases provided; And for the trayninge and exercise of sundrye persons apte and mete for service with further authoritie and direction to provide in all things both accordinge to the instructions at large now sent unto them in the xv yere of her ma^{tie} reign: As also accordinge to such further instructions, as shall be at any time after sent unto them signed with the handes of any six of her ma^{tie} privy Counsaill as shuld be thought mete. We have thought yt good therefore for your better instruction not onelie to give you knowledge hereof But also in her ma^{tie} name to requier you to use conference with her ma^{tie} said comissioners for the musters appointed for the said countie to thend ye may be the better instructed howe and in what good order ye shall from tyme to tyme procede. And wee do also require in her ma^{tie} name every of the said Comissioners of the said countie to confer with you and to instruct and directe you in what best sorte ye shall provide in the said musters accordinge to the contente of the instructions which the comissioners have and shall have from tyme to tyme in that behalf. And thereupon to deliver to you in writing signed with their handes as before is said such specoall articles to be extracted out of the generall instructions as shall seme mete and in all other thinges to give you from tyme to tyme advice and aid for the furtherance of this good and necessarie service without delaie. AND wee will that you diligentlie and faithfullie observe and to your uttermost to

perform the said instructions for advancement of the service thereby intended in like sorte as yf the same had byn directed unto you by particular writinge from us.

The only persons calling for notice in this Commission are the two Bailiffs "for the time being," and the two Aldermen of Shrewsbury. The two Bailiffs this year were John Dawes and Richard Owen, of whom very worthy deeds are recorded in the Old Chronicle :—

This yere the foresaid Baylyffs master Dawes and Mr. Owen repayryd and bewtyfied soondrie places of this towne of Salop as the front of the Walshe gate and uppon the same bridge made serte' shopps wth a prety ten'nt in place of the cadge—w^{ch} cadge beinge old and fallen to decaye they causyd to be remoovyd and newe buylt and placyd under the frount of the saide Walshe gate over creeples lode.

Also they conveyd the coondit heades at the upper ennde of Mardoll and at the aple mareket in the Heye streete w^{ch} before were open and nowe in bewtyfull man' to beholld also fortyficed the corn' of Rowsell towne wall w^{ch} before lay open in ruyinows man' and verey dangerous for passingers especially for childe' and nowe made plesaunt for all people wth soondry other good deads as in carefull foreseinge the repapringe of the foondac'ons of the brydgs as also repayringe and bewtyfieng the sayde towne as are not unknowe' to the inhabitaunts to the good ensample of thosse w^{ch} shall after followe.¹

John Dawes is called in the same record "senior," but whether he is the same man who served the office of Bailiff twenty years before (1566-7) we cannot say : nor do we know whether he was the one who served in 1584-5.

Richard Owen is in the same document described as Draper, and was Bailiff also in 1585-6.

George Lee, Alderman, was the second son of John Leigh, of Ellesmere, co. Salop, Yeoman, whose father originally came from High Leigh, co. Cheshire. George Leigh, married Mary, daughter of Thomas Sturry, of Rossall, in the parish of St. Chad (his elder brother married another daughter of Mr. Sturry); he was a

¹ *Transactions Shropshire Archæological Society*, iii., p. 279.

Merchant of the Staple of Calais, was admitted a Burgess of Shrewsbury in 1551, and was elected to the office of Bailiff three times, viz., 1564, 1568, and 1574. On the occasion of the Herald's Visitation in 1569, George Leigh entered his pedigree as resident of Shrewsbury, his arms being Argent, a lion rampant gules.¹

Richard Prince, Alderman of Shrewsbury, was son of John Prince, master of St. Giles' Hospital, by Alice, daughter of John Bradley of Wenlock. He was of the Abbey Forgate, Shrewsbury, admitted a burgess in the same year as George Leigh, 1551, and is styled in the Burgess Roll *literatus*, the usual designation of persons of a literary education, who had not yet graduated. He paid £2 6s. 8d. for his fine. He was admitted to the Inner Temple May 4th, 1554, his sureties for good conduct being William Jeynens of Walborne (Walleybourne) near Longden, and William Leighton of Plash, who afterwards rose to be Chief Justice of North Wales. Richard Prince was twice married; first to Margaret, daughter of Gregory Manchester, of Manchester; and second to Dorothy, daughter of the second of his sureties, William Leighton of Plash, by whom he had a large family. He rose to a high position in his profession, and was employed by the Burgesses of Shrewsbury to protect the nave of the Abbey Church, being the ancient parish Church of the Abbey Foregate, from the gripe and greed of the first lay possessors of the monastery. An old deed in the parish Church bears witness to the gratitude of the wardens (1551) for the services he rendered to them in this business, in which a grant is made to him of two chambers over the north door for 60 years, at the yearly rent of 8d., thus expressed:—"in consideration of the good service, labour, and travayll of the said R. P. heretofore had and done to the said parocheners in tyme of necessity concernyng the parish Church aforesaid."

¹ Owen and Blakeway, i, p. 380.

In these chambers it is believed he afterwards carried on his studies. When Elizabeth granted the Manor of the Foregate, which the crown lawyers discovered was not disposed of, July 1st in the 20th year of her reign, to Robert Newdigate Esq., of Hawnes, co. Bedford, and Arthur Fountayne of Salle, co. Norfolk, gent., these grantees the day following conveyed it to Richard Prynce, Thomas Hatton, and Thomas Rock, gentlemen, and the heirs of their survivor. Mr. Hatton proved to be this survivor, and the manor continued in his family till 1654, when his grandson conveyed it for the sum, as is said, of £12, to Sir Richard Prynce, Knight, son of the original grantee. Richard Prince was one of those who contributed £25 to the defence of the kingdom in 1588, when the Spanish Armada threatened our shores. He was the builder of the fine old mansion called the White Hall, near the Abbey Church.¹

We give the following return (No. ix.) of foot soldiers for the County of Salop, exclusive of Shrewsbury and its liberties, in the form of the original, as nearly as ordinary type will allow; it affords a good illustration of the proportion of men from each Hundred, their different kinds of dress and equipment, and the proportion of defaulters in the same. The captains of companies are not given in the column allotted to them, otherwise we should have become acquainted with many more Salopians of the time. The old Chronicler says, referring to this levy, "This yeare were men prest to go into Ireland owt of this towne of Shroesbery and Shropshyre." An order was issued by the Bailiffs that a general Presentment should be made on the 30th of May in this same year of all able-bodied men above the age of sixteen, with their arms and furniture, within the Town and Liberties of Shrewsbury, which will appear in the next section.

¹ See *Some Account of Shrewsbury*, p. 518; and Owen and Blake-way, vol. ii., p. 139.

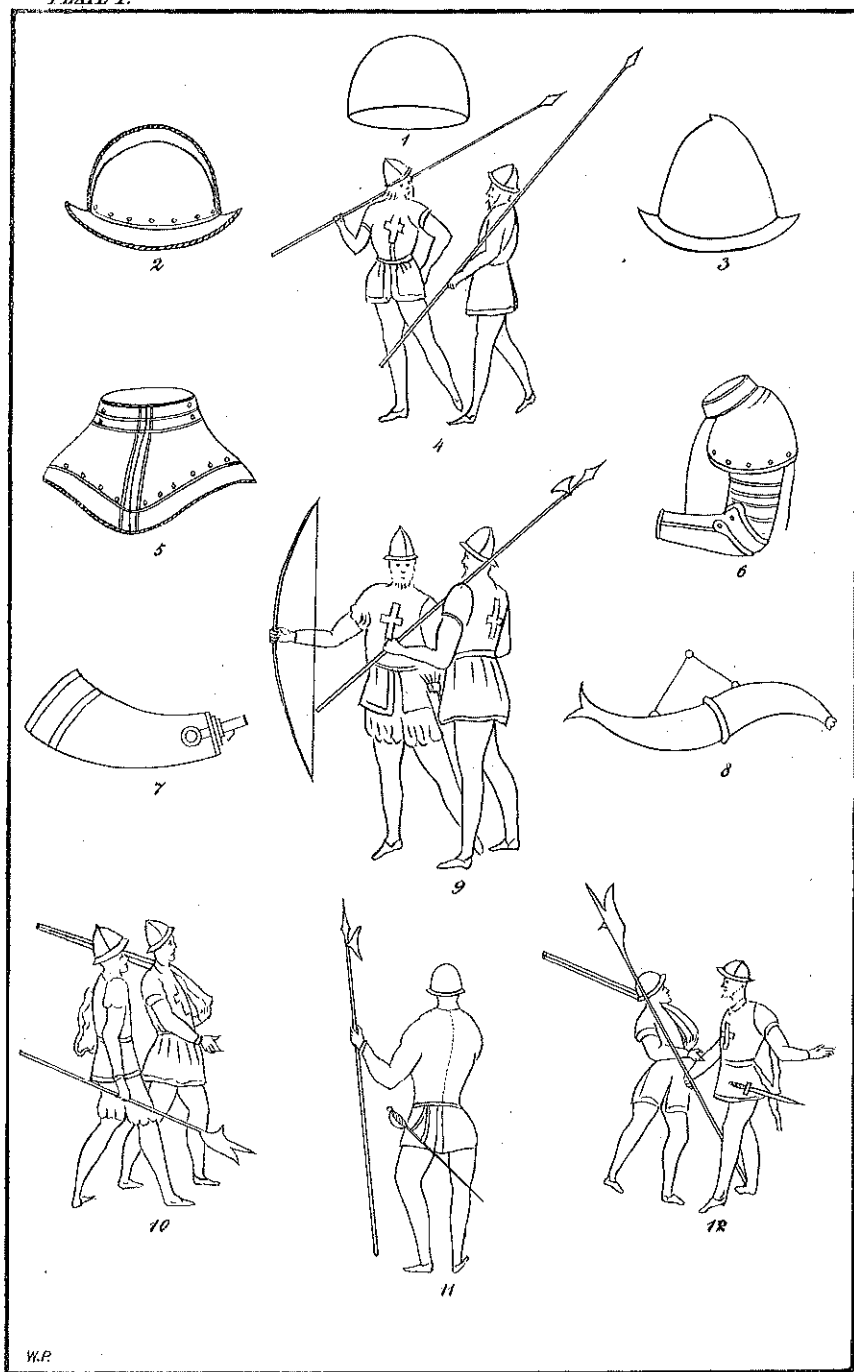
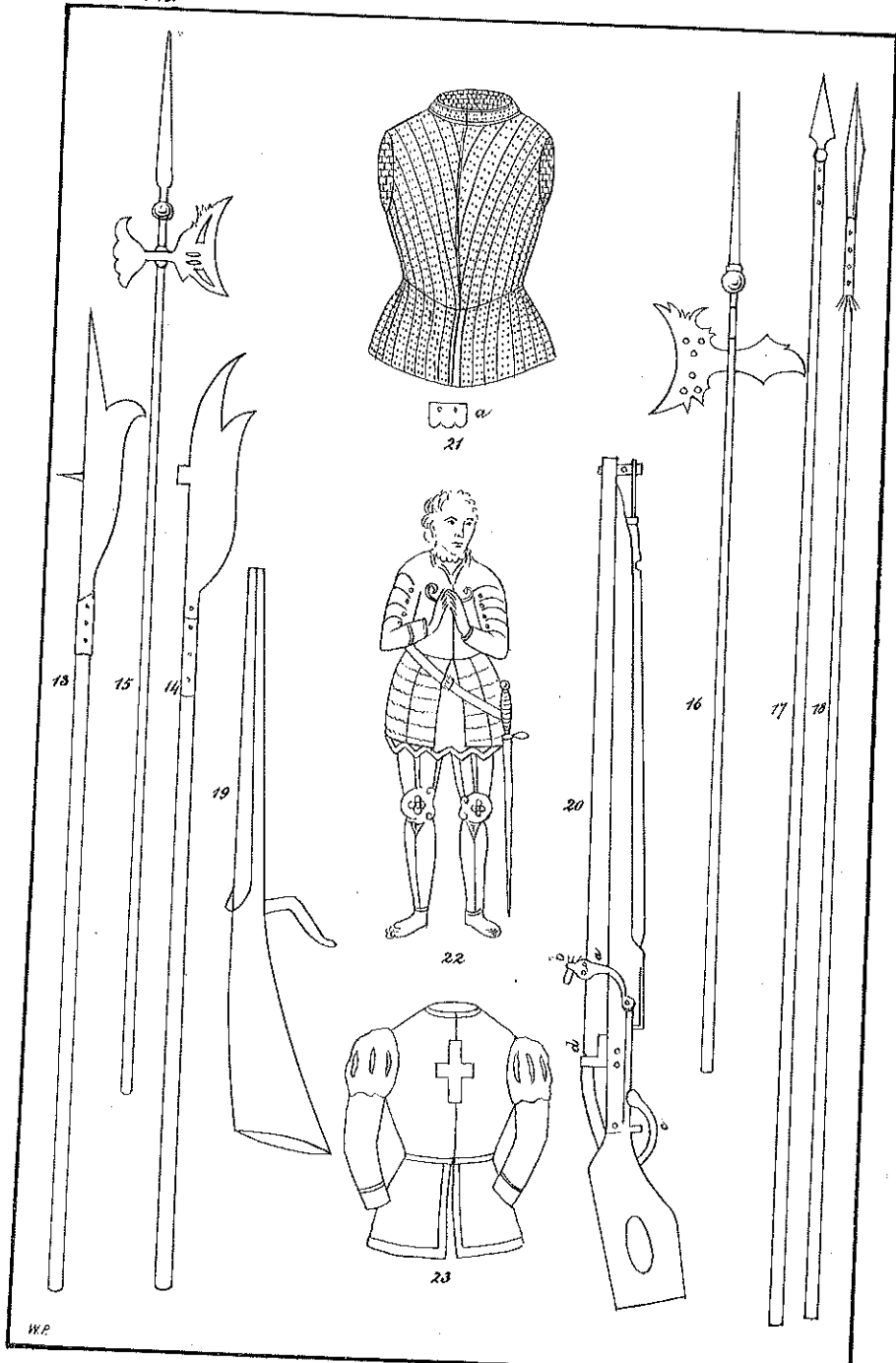
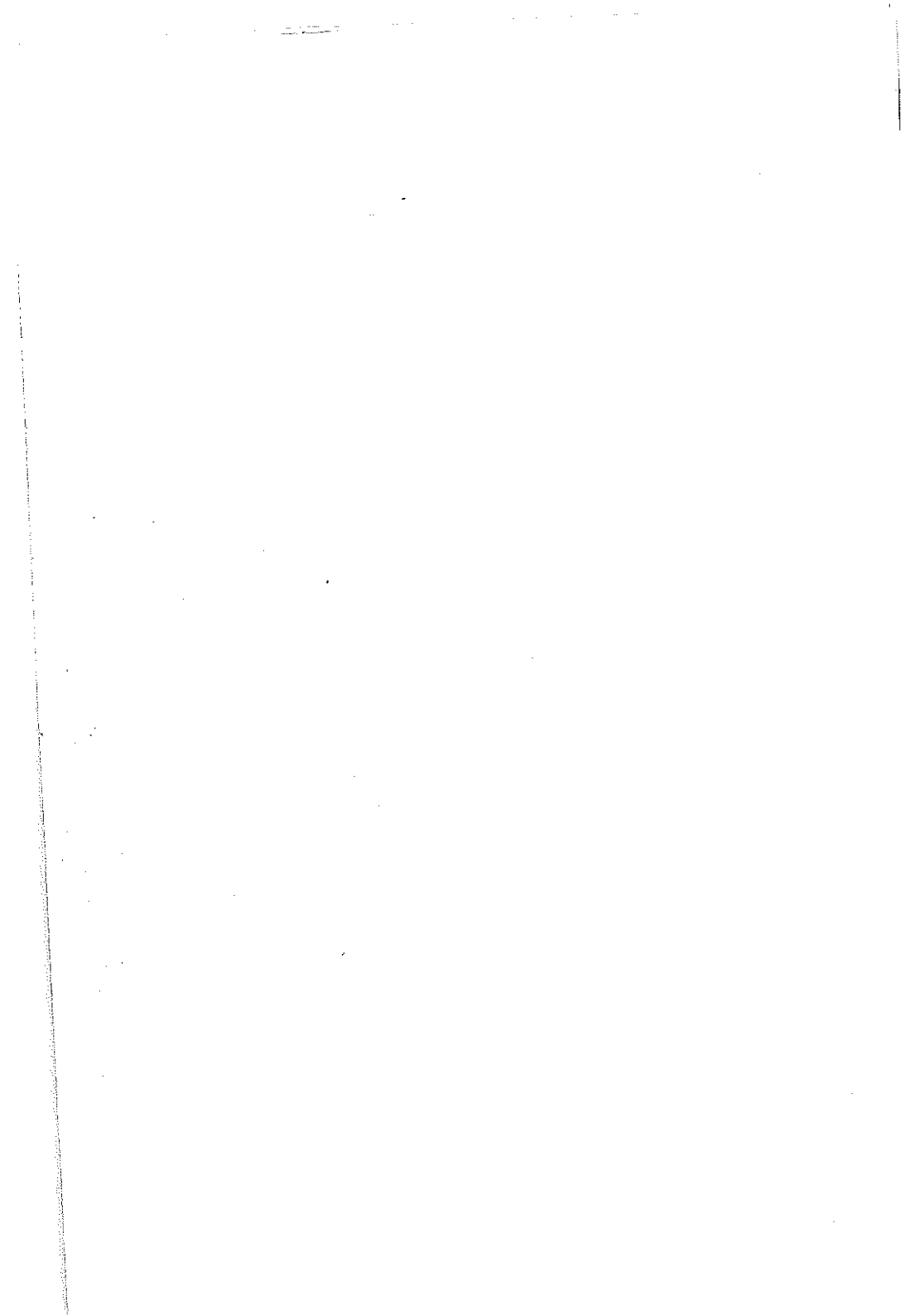


PLATE 2.





DESCRIPTION OF PLATE I.

- Fig. 1. A skull, made of steel, worn by Archers in 1554. From Meyrick.
2. A Combed Morion, made of steel, 16th century. Adapted from Meyrick.
3. A Peaked Morion, made of steel, 16th century.
4. Two Pikemen, with Jacks and Peaked Morions. From a contemporary painting, representing the departure of King Henry VIII. from Calais in July, 1544. (Engraved by the Society of Antiquaries, 1788).
5. A steel Gorget, adapted from a contemporary portrait of Sir Philip Sidney, painted by Sir Antony More.
6. Steel Armour for protecting the arms, called in the Presentments of Arms Splents, with Pauldron attached for protecting the shoulder. Taken from a recumbent figure of Sir Thomas Cornwall, in Burford Church, Salop, who died A.D. 1508.
7. An old Powder-horn of the 17th century. From Hewett's Ancient Armour.
8. Another in the Shrewsbury Museum, shaped like a fish, presented by Sir V. R. Corbet, Bart., Moreton Corbet.
9. An Archer and Halberdier, clothed with Jacks and Pointed Morions, from the contemporary painting mentioned above, No. 4.
10. A Hagbutter and a Billman, with Pointed Morions. From same source as last.
11. A Halberdier, having on his head a skull with narrow brim. From same source as last.
12. A Billman and Hagbutter, from the same source as last. This uniform varied but little through Elizabeth's reign.

DESCRIPTION OF PLATE II.

- Fig. 13. } Forms of Bills common throughout the 16th century.
14. } Halbards. Two of the many slightly differing forms used
15. } throughout the 16th century. These are sketched from
16. } two in the Ludlow Museum, which had been preserved
17. } for many years in the Police Office of that town.
18. } Two examples of Pikes used in the 16th century.
19. Hagbut, an early form in which the leaver applying the match is without a spring, having to be moved by the hand. From Meyrick's Ancient Armour.
20. A Match-lock of the form used in Queen Elizabeth's reign. *a* is a crooked iron leaver which, in the upper part, was split into two divisions, between which a burning slow match *b* was placed, and held fast by a screw.

- c, the trigger, which when pressed, released a spring, and caused the lever to fall, which carried the match to the priming in the pan *d*.
21. A Brigandine Jacket, which was lined throughout with overlapping steel plates, the rivets appearing on the outside, giving it an ornamental character.
a, one of the steel plates with its rivet holes.
 22. A gentleman in Plate Armour. From the tomb of Sir Robert Needham, Knight, Adderley Church, died in A.D. 1566.
 23. A padded coat or Jack of the 16th century.

II. *Arming and Training the Soldiers.*

It is necessary in order to form a correct notion of the military forces of Queen Elizabeth's reign that we should give some attention to their clothing and armour, and the method of their training, as far as we can ascertain the character of these from contemporary sources of information. We shall confine our remarks chiefly to the infantry which formed then, as now, the great bulk of the army.

By the important Statute of Winchester it was enacted "that every man have harness in his house to keep the peace after the antient assise—that is to say, every man between fifteen years of age and sixty years shall be assessed and sworn to armour according to the quantity of his lands and goods—that is, to wit, for fifteen pounds lands and forty marks goods, a hauberke, a helmet of iron, a sword, a dagger, and a horse. For ten pounds lands and twenty marks goods, a hauberke, a helmet, a sword, and a dagger. For five pounds lands, a doublet, a helmet of iron, a sword, and a dagger. For forty shillings lands, a sword, a bow and arrows, and a dagger. And all others that may shall have bows and arrows. Review of armour shall be made every year two times, by two constables for every hundred and franchise thereunto appointed; and the constables shall present, to justices assigned for that purpose, such defaults as they do find."¹ In the Commission of 1572

¹ 12 Richard II. cap. 6; 11 Henry IV. cap. 4; vide Froude i., p. 63.

already quoted, the humbler ranks were not to escape their contributions: "The meaner sorte of freeholders, franklynys, fermors, or merchants, being not of sufficient valeue of freehold or of goods, to have one whole furniture of arms or weapons, to be treated with all by good persuaision, and for the love of their countrie to be induced to join together by two or three or more, in provision of a furniture, either of a pikeman, archer, or harquebuser, to serve as occasion shall require."

The custody of the arms so provided, during the time the men were disembodied, was committed either to the men who provided them, or into the hands of "honest persons," chosen for the purpose. In a letter dated from Middle, near Shrewsbury, without a signature, in 1588, the writer says that after a view of the soldiers which he is directing to be taken, has been made, those to whom the letter is addressed are to "committ the custody of all such Armour and furniture as do apperteyne to the trayned nomber, unto suche owners as do stand chardged with the same. Th'others therof apperteyneth in generall to the inhabitants of your severall divisions, to the Church of every parish, or unto suche substanciall men of creditt, of the same, as to your wysdoms shall seem convenient, by them to be kept in such readynes that the same may be ready upon an howers warning for her highines said service."

When the inspection was ordered, or any levy was made in some special emergency, the constable or constables of the Hundred brought their Presentments of men, arms, and furniture, and delivered them at the appointed head-quarters; and these formed the basis for ordering any additional arms and furniture that might be necessary to complete the outfit. We possess such returns in the Shrewsbury Records for the years 1573, 79, 88, 90, and 96. Some of these are rolls of many small papers, being the actual rough returns made by the constables of the several Guilds, Wards of the Town, and townships within the Liberties. It

appears to have been the practice to re-write these in book form, and in a clear hand, in which the spelling of names is improved upon, and the arrangement more orderly. We have selected for printing that for 1580 as being one of the most complete.

The senior Bailiff now in office, Robert Ireland, was the eldest son of Thomas Ireland (who purchased the Manor of Albrighton at the dissolution of the monasteries) by Jane, daughter of William Oteley (or Ottley) of Pitchford, co. Salop. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Scriven, and was Bailiff three times, viz., 1566, this present year, and in 1592. He contributed £25 to the national loan for the defence of the country against the Spanish Armada in 1588. He was a member of the Company of Mercers.

His fellow Bailiff, John Perche, gent., was son of John Perche of Calais, Merchant of the Staple. He married Ellenor, daughter of Thomas Sherar, esquire, of Shrewsbury, and was a member of the Drapers' Company. His pedigree was entered by the herald in 1584, his arms being G. on a chevron O. between 3 fleurs de lys A. as many chess rooks S. He must have been held in high esteem by his fellow townsmen, having been elected to the office of Bailiff four times, viz., this present year, and in 1588-98 and 1602; he was also employed by them first of all to accompany Mr. Powell to Chester to see Mr. Justice Bromley relative to retaining the popular Dr. Edward Bulkeley as curate of St. Mary's Church, and public preacher of the town, who had been appointed a prebendary of Chester Cathedral; and secondly, to travel to London in 1584 with Mr. W. Weale with a view of obtaining a new charter for the town from Queen Elizabeth. It was on this last journey he found the roads so foul, and the weather so bad that the gelding ridden by his servant died on the morrow of his return to Shrewsbury. Owen and Blakeway i., p. 378.

The other Commissioners are Edward Leighton, of whom we have already spoken, Richard Mitton, Robert Ireland the elder, and Richard Purcell.

Richard Mitton, Esq., was the son of William Mitton, of Vaughan's Place, afterwards of Coton Hill, by Cecilia, daughter of Henry Delves, of Doddington, Co. Chester. He was six times Bailiff of Shrewsbury, died at the advanced age of 99 years, and was buried at St. Chad's Church 25th November, 1591 (Owen and Blakeway ii., p. 233). At the time of this general muster he was 88 years of age.

Robert Ireland, gent., the elder, Alderman of Shrewsbury, was the son of David Ireland. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Pontesbury of Albrightlee; was a member of the Mercers' Company; Bailiff in 1554; died October 6, 1599; and was buried at St. Chad's Church, Shrewsbury.

Richard Purcell, gent., Alderman of Shrewsbury, Draper, belonged to the family of that name seated at Onslow. He was Bailiff in 1565, and is honourably mentioned in the Old Chronicle under the year 1586, in these words:—"This yeare, and the 24th day of November, departed this present lyffe, master Richard Purcell of Salop, Alderman, beinge a worthie gentill' of a lovinge and gentill nature, being a liberall releev^r of the poore, and at all tymes the poore man's frinde." (*Transactions Shropshire Archæological Society*, iii., p. 308).

No. X.

Tempore	Rob'ti Ireland ar'	} Ballivo'
	Joh'is perche, gen'	

The Booke of gen'alle musters for
the said towne & lib'ties.

The vewe of the gen'all musters
for this Towne of Salop and the
Lib'ties therof taken the xth daye
of June Anno Regni Regine

Elizabeth &c. xxij, before Rob'te
 Irland, esquier, & John Perche, gent.
 baillifs of the said Towne;
 Edward Leighton, Richard Mitton,
 esquiers; Rob'te Irland thelder &
 Richard Purcell gent.' aldermen,
 Comisson's by vertue of her maties l^{rs}
 of comisson to them & others in that
 behalf directed.

Drapers.

John Perche ¹ , gent. in armor Corslett w th Bill, Bow, & shefe of arrows, sword and dagger.	Willim Lowe ⁴ , gent. Warden, in armor one blacke bill one stille coate, two salletts & tow sculles.
Richard Mitton ² , esquier, in armor.	John Beds, his s'vant.
Richard Purcell ³ , gent. Armor Corslett & Bill & shefe of arrows sword and dagger.	Richard Owen, ⁵ thonger (the younger) Warden, in armour one bill, sword & dagger.

¹ See above. ² See above. ³ See above.

⁴ Bailiff in 1572. A patent was granted to him by Robt. Cook Clarenc' in 1586. Gules, a wolf passant argent.

⁵ Within the twenty-six years, from 1559 to 1585 inclusive, the office of Bailiff of Shrewsbury was filled seven times by persons named Richard Owen, and in several instances the name is recorded in Owen and Blakeway's History without a word of explanation as to which of the four branches of the Owens, whose pedigrees are to be found in the Visitation of 1623, they belong. The Old Chronicle affords some help in identifying them by adding their occupation. We give the list in the order of date in the words of Owen and Blakeway and add the occupation from the Chronicle.

"1559, Richard Owen, Jun.,¹ Arms:—S-3 Nags' heads erased A." "Barbur Bayliff."

"1562, Richard Owen, Junr., Arms:—V. a chevron between 3 wolves' heads A. a crescent for difference, thereon a label of three points." "Mercer."

"1564, Richard Owen, Senr., Arms as in 1559." "Sherman."

"1568, Richard Owen, Senr." "Sherman."

"1573, Richard Owen, Senr." "Sherman."

"1576, Richard Owen, "Draper."

"1585, Richard Owen, as in 1576," "Draper."

We learn from this that the Bailiff of 1576 and 1585 was the same man, and that he belonged to the Drapers' Company; but we are not out of our difficulty, for we find in this company three of this name, thus described:—

Richard Owen the younger, Warden of the company.

Richard Owen, the elder, gent.

Richard Owen, Junr.

In the Presentment of Arms of seven years later, (1586) these three appear to be still living and are described in the roll of the Drapers as follows:—

Richard Owen, senr. gent.

Richard Owen, gent, of the Stalls. [Mardol Head.]

Richard Owen of Kiln Lane [Princess Street]

To which of these we ought to refer the present man it is difficult to say.

- George Ph'es,¹ his s'vant.
 Willim Hallwell, Warden, in armor a bill, a bowe & a sheffe of arrowes; a scull, a swoord & a dager.
 John Harries.
 John Capp, Warden, in armor a bill, a poolle axe, a swoord & a dager.
 Richard Pull, his s'vant.
 Thomas Sherer, gent., in armor a murreon, a scull, a plate coate, a harqubus & two blacke bills.
 Richard Cham. }
 Thomas Pton } his servants.
 Meredith Lewis }
 Richard Owen, thelder, gent., in armor a stiched coate, a sallett & a bill
 Richard Masone }
 Thomas Nicolas } his servants.
 Roger Birington, gent., in armor one paire of brigendines, two paire of splentes, two salletts, two pollaxes, a sword & a dager
 Richard Tydder, his servant.
 Willi'm Tenche, gent., in armor a stille coate, a paire of splents, a scull, a bill, sword & a dager.
 Edward Poyner, his servant.
 Richard Powell, gent., in armor one Almon Rivett wth splents, vj bills.
 Thomas Corne, his servant.
 Thomas Burnell, gent., in armor one bill, halfe a shurte of male, and a sallett.
 Edward Hare }
 Henry Dune } his s'vants.
 John Nicolls }
 George Proud, gent., in armor one oylett coate, a scull, a speare & a bill.
 Arthur Harries, his s'vant.
 David Lloyd, gent., in armor a stille cappe, a halberte & sword and dager.
 John Dawes
 Thomas Wollaston }
 Morgan Jones } his s'vants.
 Roland Langley }
 Thomas Chorlton, gent., in armor a stiched coate, a sallett, a paire of splents & a bill.
 Roland Jeneks }
 Will'm Jeneks } his s'vants.
 Will'm Weale, gent., in armor a bill, a scull, sword & dager.
 John Davies, his s'vant.
 Roger Harries, gent., in armor a bill, a sallett, & a paire of splents.
 Hughe Beacoll, in armor a bill, a scull, a stiched coate, swoord & dager.
 Will'm Jones, in armor a black bill and a scull.
 Thomas Robins, }
 George Harries, } his s'vants.
 Edward Owen, in armor a sword dager, and a bill.
 Thomas Talbot, his s'vant.
 Michael Chambers, gent., in armor a black bill, a sword & a dager.
 Roger Marshall }
 John Hordley } his ser.
 Arthur Jylles }
 Nicholas Proud, in armor a bill & a styched coate.
 Steven Crosse }
 Robe'te Stevens } ser'
 Richard Lewis, in armor a bowe, a sheffe of arrows, a bill, sword & dager.
 Cadd^r ap Griffith }
 Davvid Taylor } ser'.
 George Leceter }
 Will'm Hearinge, in armor a bill, a sallett, a paire of splents & a jacke.

¹ Phelps.

- Ffrauncis Willes.
 John Nevett.
 John Lewis, drap' in armor two bills.
 Richard Gardner, in armor a bill, a sheeffe of arrowes, a breast plate, & a paire of splents.
 James Knowsley }
 John Gardner } ser'.
 John Dyer }
 Narman Store }
 Thomas Studley, in armor a bill, a sword & a dager
 Will'm Boyer, in armor a bill, a sword & a dager.
 Will'm Harries, in armor a bowe, sheeffe of arrowes, a Kaliver.
 Edward Mynton, in armor a pollaxe
 Richard Dawes, gent. in armor a bowe a sheeffe of arrowes & a hand gonne.
 Edward Harries, in armor a bowe & arrowes.
 Thomas Browne, a jacke, a brest plate sword & dager.
 Richard Browne, his sonne.
 Rob'te. Bromley one bill.
 Jeffrey Jones, one Jacke, one bill, sword & dager.
 Roger Bruton, his ser'.
 Edmond Barkley, sword & dager
 Richard Betton { his ser.
 Edward Goughe }
 Richard Jones, sword & dager.
 Thomas Bagley, sword & dager.
 Homfrey Newton, his ser.
 John Hunt, sword & dager.
 John Tenche, sword & dager.
 Ffraunces Tenche, his ser'.
 Thomas Ashley, a bill.
 John ap Richard.
 John Newton, sword & dager.
 Will'm Kinge, bowe & arrowes, sword & dager.
 Richard Owen, Jun^r, bowe & arrowes, sword & dager.
 John Betton.
 Thomas Benion, two swords, two daggers.
 John Smith.
 Edward Hosyer.
 Thomas Dune, a pollaxe, a bill, & a sword.
 Andrew Lewis, sword & dager.
 Rob'te Jeffres.
 John Browne, a bill.
 Rob'te Pope.
 John Baker, a sallett, a jacke, a scull, a paire of splents, a pollaxe, a bill, a shurte of male.
 Hughe ap Homfrey.
 Homfrey Beanes, a bill, a scull.
 John Beanes }
 Roger Harries }
 Will'm Luter, a bill.
 John Ph'es, a jacke, a paire of splents & a bill.
 Will'm Jencks, a bill.
 Will'm Harries, Jun^r, sword & dager.
 John Walker, sword & dager.
 Will'm Irland, sword & dager.
 John Barnes, an Almon rivet, a pollaxe, sword & dager, a sallett & a scull.
 Richard Chirwell.
 Margaret Beanes, wid., a bill, a sallett.
 David Salter, sword & dager.
 Richard Bucknoll.
 Ellize Kefine a bill.
 Thomas Heyline.
 John Coton, sword & dager.
 John Foxe, sword & dager.
 Mylles Puller.
 Thomas Mackworth, sword & dager
 Thomas Heines.
 Richard Teggine.

Mercers.

 Robte. Irland,¹ thonger, esquier, in armor
 Robte. Irland,² thelder, gent. in armor.

¹ See above.² See above.

Will'm Peers, gent, in armor a
sallet, a scull, a jacke, & a bill.
Will'm Peers, junr. his sonne.
Homfrey Downton } servants.
Richard Wycherley }
John Okley, gent, in armor foure
bills & a Corslett.
Ffraunces Legge, his servant.
Adam Mitton, gent.
Will'm Wilkes.
Thomas Thornes.
Richard Thurlowe, a bill, sword,
& dager.
Richard Thurlowe, his sonne
David Lloyd, his servant.
Richard Tedstill, a jacke, a bill,
sword & dager.
Richard Cuerton } his ser.'
Robte. Clarke }
John Davies, armor.
John Benion, his ser.
George Ph'es, [Phelips]¹ a bill.
Roger Illedge, a bill, sword &
dager.
Phellip Pidgeon.
George Wyne, his ser.'
Thomas Jones, two poleaxes & a
bill.
Richard Gittins, sword & dager.
Will'm Lea } his ser'.
Robte. Betton }
John Webbe, bill, sword, and
dager.
Richard Garret } his ser'.
George Pickestoc }
Roger Jones, als' m'cer, a bill.
Edmund Mynd, sword & dager.
Richard Atkis.
Will'm Collins, sword & dager.
John Downes, [his servant.]
John Robinson, sword & dager.
Thomas Edwards, [his servant.]
John Reynolds.
Richard Dyos, [his servant.]
Edward Baker, a bill, sword &
dager.

Thomas Vincent, [his servant.]
George Trevnnant, a bill, sword
& dager.
John Lloyd, a bowe & arrowes,
sword & dager.
Robte. Tegin, [his servant.]
Robte. Allen, sword & dager.
Richard Beacole } [his servants.]
Richard Paddie }
Thomas Mitton, sword & dager.
Will'm Mitton, [his servant.]
Thomas Puller.
George Pkine
Randle Latham, sword & dager.
Theoder Hunte, [his servant.]
Will'm Grene, sword & dager.
Homfrey Grene, [his servant.]
Robte. Gardner, bowe & arrowes
sword & dager.
Richard Yemons, caliver, sword &
dager.
Homfrey Howle, bowe & arrowes.
Gregore Freer.
James Waterford.
Simon Griffies.
Richard Wildinge, sword &
dager.
Richard Tayler.
Jeffrey Lloyd.
John Langley } [his servants.]
Edmund Lloyd }
Thomas Freer.

Shermen.

Richard Mehen, a bill, a head pece.
Thomas Mehen } his sones.
Edward Mehen }
Edward ap Jenn', his servant.
Robte. Taylor, a bill.
Richard Illedge } [his servants.]
Ffrauncis Baker }
Mrs. Owen, widow, a Corslett, a
poleaxe.
Homfrey ap John ap Jenn'.
Robte. Gittins.

¹ In the Constable's return this name is written unabridged as in brackets.

- Thomas Gittins, his sonne.
 Thomas Fysher, a poleaxe, & sword.
 Richard Thomas, a halberd, a bill,
 & a sword.
 Roger Spristowe.
 Walter Jones.
 John Heines, a bill, a poleaxe &
 a scull.
 Richard Heines, [his son.]
 Richard Ryder, a paire of Almon
 Rivetts, a sallet.
 Griffith Almon }
 Robte. Higgons }
 Homfrey Anderton, a bill, a scull.
 Thomas Bowdler, senr. sword & a
 dagger.
 John ap Homfrey.
 Adam Whittakers, two paire
 Almon Rivetts wth their fur-
 niture.
 Roger Whittakers.
 Edward Bent.
 John Bowdler, a bill.
 John Webster, a bill.
 Edward Nonaley.
 Richard Webster.
 Edward Harcott } [Harecourt.]
 Homfrey Harcott }
 Thomas Larrens, a bill & a poleaxe.
 Randle Stevens, a poleaxe & a
 sallet.
 Richard Langley, a jacke, a paire
 of splents, & a bill.
 Reignold Langley, [his son.]
 Hughe Cley.
 Will'm Higginson, a bill, a sword.
 John Dager, a holberd.
 Edward Maddoxe. [his man.]
 Robte. Richardson.
 Roger Dughtie [his man.]
 Richard Tylston.
 John ap Thomas } [his men.]
 Thomas Griffith }
 Homfrey Hughes, sword, dagger &
 gleve.
 Richard Bromley } [his men.]
 Richard Hughes }
 Robte. Whittakers.
 Richard Anderton, a bill.
 Richard Menlove.
 Richard Blower.
 Mathew Morice } [his men.]
 Richard Blower }
 John Grinsell, two swords.
 Will'm ap Jenn. } [his men.]
 Thomas Suker }
 Will'm Lingam.
 John Underwood } [his men.]
 Will'm Walker }
 Will'm Groves, senr.
 Will'm Groves, his sonne.
 Richard Fallowes.
 John Nicolls } [his men.]
 George Poole }
 Thomas Harries.
 Richard Heyward } [his men.]
 Robte ap Williams }
 Will'm Bowdler, a bill man fur-
 nished wth an Almon Rivet.
 Robte. Corbett.
 Robte. Cole.
 Roger Wiswall, a gleve.
 Will'm Wiswall, senr.
 Will'm Wiswall, junr.
 Richard Taylor.
 Thomas Porter.
 Griffith ap David.
 Raffe Wiswall, a bill, a poleaxe.
 Abraham Wiswall } [his men.]
 Isacke Wiswall }
 Thomas Barton, a bill.
 George Phe's, [Phelips] a bill.
 John Bickerstaffe.
 Edward Boughe.
 Richard Whittakers.
 Homfrey Whittakers.
 Thomas Corbett.
 George Taylor.
 Robte. Gittins, junr.
 Richard Higgons.
 John Gittins.
 Robte. Keffine, a gleve.
 Daniell ap Edward.
 Robte. Browne.
 John Soden.
 John ap Res.
 Mathew ap Hoell.
 John Tydder,

John Jonson.
 Will'm Hotchkis.
 Richard Pue.
 Richard Jonson.
 David ap Edward.
 John ap John.
 Richard Bowdler, a bill.
 Thomas Hastie, a bill.
 John Stoken.
 Thomas Heines.
 Hughe Jones.
 Edward Ph'es [Phelips] a bill.
 Roger ap Hughe.
 David ap John.
 John Suker.
 Richard Hardinge.
 John ap Res.
 John ap David.
 Roger Whittakers, a bill.
 John Chitwood.
 John Morris.
 Morice ap Rob'te.
 Hugh ap Jev'n. [Jevan.]
 Robte. Lawrence.
 Roger Heines.
 Edward Revell.
 Hughe Revell.
 Edward Baxter.
 Richard Lowe.
 John Scott.
 Richard Braine.
 Thomas Spristowe, a bill.
 Griffith ap Richard.
 Richard ap Owen.
 Roger Wilson.
 Edward Wilson.
 Edward Holmes.
 Rob'te Cooke.
 David Benion.
 Richard Finche.
 Will'm Shawe.
 Hughe Evans.
 John Evans.
 John Whittakers.
 Richard Aston.
 John Petton.
 Thomas ap Res.
 Homfrey Sherer.
 John Coton.
 Vol. II., 2nd.

Richard Clarke.
 Roger Tytley.
 Ellice Mathewes.
 Richard Mathewes, a bill.
 Thomas Boycott.
 Richard Heyward.
 Richard Calcott.
 Thomas Whitfoote.
 Robte. Eyre.
 Thomas Wilde.
 Richard Chapman.
 John Owen.
 Richard Evans.
 Will'm Harries.
 John Hackley.
 Will'm ap Rece ap Ethell.
 Robte. Davies.
 Henry Davies.
 Richard Apley.
 James Anderton.
 John Davies.
 John Williams.
 John Kerrie.
 Will'm Tenche.
 Lewis ap Jen'n.
 Will'm ap David.
 Hugh Gardner.
 Richard Fysher.
 Hughe Lloyd.
 Jen'n ap David.
 Hughe Tilston.
 Roger Colle.
 Roger Hotchkis.
 Edward Howell.
 Thomas Griffies.
 Griffith ap Roberte, senr.
 Hughe Goughe.
 Thomas Morice.
 Robte. Fisher.
 Morice ap Benion.
 John Davies.
 David ap Griffith.
 Jen'n ap Rece.
 Jen'n ap David.
 Roger Meredith.
 John Lewis.
 Will'm Morrice.
 Robte. Howsley.
 Hughe Stevens.

John ap Benion.
 Homfrey ap Benion.
 Edward Thomas.
 John ap D'd ap Meredith.
 Jeffrey Wiswall.
 David ap Morrice.
 Roger Jucks.
 Arthur Atkin.
 Griffith ap Roberte.
 Richard Hardinge.
 Roger Newton.
 Thomas Adderton.
 Will'm Cowres.
 Abraham Griffies.
 Rob'te ap Owen.
 Thomas Bowdler.
 John ap Griffith.
 Thomas Dager.
 Morice Foxe.
 Edward Bromall.
 Will'm Ekine.
 Roger Calcott.
 Richard Petton.
 Richard ap Thomas.
 John Tilston.
 Richard Botfield.
 John ap Thomas.
 Will'm Longe.
 Richard Harcott.
 Thomas Cole.
 Thomas Scriven.
 John ap Roberte.
 Homfrey Lloyd.
 Thomas Fallowes.
 John Hughes.
 Richard Heath.
 Thomas Coton.
 Will'm Burche.
 Merick Vaughan.
 Will'm ap Richard.
 David ap Nicolas.
 Gilbert Meredith.
 Thomas Allen.
 John Wilson.
 Richard Meriton.
 Will'm Robinson.
 Leonard Leo.
 Homfrey Mounford.
 Richard Pue.

Richard Aston.
 Rob'te Bedowe.
 Will'm Poyner.
 Will'm Jen'n.
 Will'm Tyller.
 J'n'n, ap David.
 Richard Lowe.
 Griffith ap Res.
 Rob'te Pue.
 Will'm Clarke.

Corbisers.

Richard Belton, gent. in armor, a
 bill, & a sallet.
 Launcelot Howells }
 John Hussey } his ervants.
 John Wycherley }
 Roland Tysdale }
 Phellip Tegguine, a poleaxe.
 Thomas Bedo., his ser'.
 Homfrey Wildinge a halberd & a
 bill.
 Lewis Jen'ns }
 Richard Adams } his ser.
 Phellip Wilding }
 Will'm Beddoe }
 Peter Wright.
 Rob'te Smith, thelder, a bill.
 John Horton, a bill.
 John Horton, his sonne.
 Thomas Tenche, a bill.
 Richard Pyper }
 Rob'te ap Llew' } his ser.
 David ap Edward }
 Richard Owen }
 John Blackwey, bowe & arrowes
 & a sword.
 Roger Blackwey, his sonne.
 George Church, a jack.
 Will'm Hurst }
 Will'm Baker } his ser.
 Will'm Roo }
 Alexander Barnes, a bowe & a bill.
 Thomas Barnes, his sonne.
 Roger Sherer, sword & dager.
 Adam Bromall, a bill.
 Will'm Griffies.
 Homfrey Calcott.

John Webbe.
 Richard Smith.
 Adam Powell.
 Roger Downe, a bill.
 Thomas Owen.
 Edward Beddoe.
 Thomas Carles, a bill.
 Homfrey Goldsmith.
 Thomas Coton, a bill.
 James Cryer.
 Will'm ap David.
 George Chorlton.
 Will'm Illedge.
 Richard Wright, a bill.
 Thomas Ouslowe, a bill.
 Arthur Bromley, two bills.
 Rob'te Jones.
 Thomas Bromley.
 Homfrey ap Thomas.
 Thomas arrowsmith, a bill & a
 gorgett.
 Roger Chirwell, a bill.
 John Worrall.
 Richard Jones, a bill.
 Raffe Ryder.
 Roger Lloyd.
 Will'm Ph'es.
 Richard Goldsmith.
 Adam Downe.
 John Jaxon, a sword & a dager.
 Thomas ap John.
 John Gardner, a bill, sword &
 dager.
 John Groves.
 Richard ap Hughe.
 David ap Richard, a bill.
 Edward Hilton.
 Phellip Onnislowe.
 Robte Tenche, a sword & dager.
 John Mehen.
 John Smith, a bill.
 Thomas Franckton.
 Will'm Davies.
 David Longden, a bowe shefe &
 of arrowes.
 Edward Lloyd, a bill.
 Hugh Arrowsmith, a jacke.
 Hughe Taylor a bill.
 Richard Golborne.

Raffe Higginson, a bill & a sword.
 Will'm Bromall.
 Thomas Parre.
 Edward Francke.
 John Tibby, a bill.
 George Hardinge.
 Homfrey Grome.
 Arthur Taylor.
 Peter Maddox.
 Thomas ap Roger.
 Thomas Downe.
 Will'm Daxe.
 Thomas Downe.
 Arthur Butler.
 Rob'te Howells.
 Rob'te ap David.
 Rob'te Jones.
 Richard Jones.
 John Wildblood.
 Richard Mehen.
 David Keffine.
 Roger Warter, a bill.
 Will'm Turnor.
 Huge ap Reignold.
 John Ambler, a bowe & arrowes.
 Will'm ap Roland.
 Thomas Howells.
 Richard Gardner.
 Will'm Barnes, a bill, a hand-
 gonne & bow & arrowes.
 Roger ap Thomas.
 Richard Pentrine.
 Thomas Morice, bow & arrowes.
 John Davies a bill.
 Edward Teggine.
 Edward Taylor.
 Griffith Evans.
 Rob'te Smith Jun., sword & dager
 Peter Studley.
 Thomas Jones.
 Jen'n Jones.
 Edward Lightbound, sword &
 dager.
 Edward Jones.
 John ap Res, bowe & arrowes.
 Richard Whittakers.
 John Reve.
 John Jones.
 Richard Foxe, sword & dager.

Thomas ap Hoell.
 John Powell.
 Reignold Davies, bow & arrowes.
 Thomas ap Edwarde, bow & arrowes.

Mebers.

William Ph'es a bill, a dager, a gleve.
 Robte Poyner.
 Roger Browne.
 John Tydder, a bill, sword & dager.
 Will'm Poole.
 Richard Jevans, sword & dager.
 Will'm Reignolds.
 Will'm Fermor.
 Gilbert Buterye, a bill.
 John Buttery.
 John Bentley, one sallet & dager.
 Thomas Bentley.
 George Sponley.
 Richard Leaton, a bow, a bill & a dager.
 Jeffrey Tarpley.
 John Hill.
 Hugh Benion, a bill, sword & dager.
 John Paine.
 Will'm Higginson.
 John Bleaste.
 Richard ap Richard.
 Roger Ludlowe, a bill.
 John Ludlowe.
 Richard Lewis, a bill.
 Jen'n Nicolas, a bowe, a bill, a sword, & a dager.
 Owen ap Hoell.
 George Grainger, a dager.
 Robte ap Res.
 Roger Bemon, a bowe & a dager.
 John Davies.
 Griffith ap Richard.
 Roger Bulley. [Bolley]
 Roger Porter.
 Thomas Ashley.
 Hughe Gittins, a bowe, a bill & a dager.

Phellip Bagley.
 Edward Goughe.
 Thomas Lloyd, a dager.
 Firauncs Wood.
 Thomas Wykes, a dager.
 Henry Griffies.
 John Griffies.
 Richard Sponley.
 Rob'te Pickine.
 Will'm Trevor.
 Richard Benion.
 Will'm Grinley, a dager.
 Edward Hathernwatt.
 Thomas Poyner, a bill, & a dager.
 Thomas Ashley.
 Homphrey Leaton, a bowe & a bill.
 Will'm Heines.
 Richard Robinson, a bill & dager.
 Richard Leaton.
 Richard Pole.
 Richard Tidder.
 Edward Robinson.
 Robte ap Hoell, a bill.
 Edward ap Edward.
 Thomas ap Richard.
 Jen'n Griffith.
 Edward Dycher.
 Homphrey Hitchine, a dager.
 George Benion.
 Richard Wellins.
 Thomas Howells, a bill & dager.
 Roger Williams.
 Richard Sherer.
 Wydowe Langley, a jacke.
 Richard Tidder.
 Widowe Dycher, a bill, a jacke, & a sword.
 Thomas Ashley.
 Thomas Eslmore [Elsmar].
 Henry Grinnoe [Grynoughe] a bowe.
 Will'm Rodnest [his man.]
 Thomas ap John [his man.]
 Thruston ap Ll'en [Lleellyn] his man.

Barbors.

Homphrey Wilcox, sword & dager.

Henry Balle.
 Thomas Trigge, sword & dager.
 Rob'te Mason, his man.
 Phellipp Howle, a poleaxe.
 Ffrauncis Smith.
 John Goughe, bowe & arrowes.
 Peter Jaxon, a dager.
 John Howle, a bowe & arrowes.
 John Ligh.
 Robert Clarke.

Glovers.

Ffrauncs Tenche, a bill & a sallet.
 Homphrey Jucks.
 Rob'te Hughes.
 Homphrey Crosyer.
 John Smoute.
 John Hassoll.
 Richard Elsmore.
 Edward Lowe.
 Roger Lowe.
 David ap Edward.
 Thomas Ph'es. [Phellipes].
 Rob'te Beanes.
 Thomas Ph'es [Phellipes].
 Rob'te Balle.
 Richard Gillowe.
 Richard Meriden, a bill & a jacke.
 Roger Ffraunce, a bill.
 Roger Nettles.
 Thomas West.
 Richard Lee.
 David Price.
 Nicholas Balle.
 Richard Wyned.
 Richard Allen.
 Griffith ap Homphrey.
 John Bromall.
 Will'm Gardinge.
 Ffraunces Tipton.
 Homphrey Gardiner.
 John Genowe.
 Thomas ap John.
 Thomas Longslowe.
 Richard Wevar.
 Lewis Lloyd.
 Adam Chessher.
 Rob'te Gittins.

John Bowers.
 Rob'te Gill, a gleve.
 Clemond Ellesmore.
 Jeffrey Peintrine.
 Thomas Nellells.
 Thomas Balle.
 John Oliver.
 Will'm Yomons.
 Thomas Heath.
 Hughe Howle.
 Joysope Walker.
 Edmond Heneks.
 Richard Mynton.

Bakers.

Thomas Higgons, a bill, a sallet.
 Thomas Yemons.
 David Jones, a bill.
 John Meredith.
 Rob'te Rolles.
 Thomas Onslowe.
 Raffe Hemies.
 Roger Ph'es, [Phellipes] a bowe a
 sheffe of arrowes & a pole axe.
 Richard Ph'es.
 Lenord Chapman.
 Griffith Barnett.
 John Bate.
 Griffith ap Edward.
 John ap Richard, a haberde.
 Will'm Otley.
 Richard Benet.
 Will'm Fawckner a bill.
 Homphrey Fawckner.
 Jeffrey Keffine.
 David ap Jen'n.
 John Higgons, a halberd.
 Nicholas Onslowe.
 Edward Powell a bill.
 Gilbert Wood, a bill.
 Thomas ap Rees.
 David Picke, bow & arrowes.
 Adam Clarke, sick.
 Will'm Connie, bowe & arrowes.
 Thomas Poyner.
 Thomas Porter.
 Hughe Lloyd, bowe & arrowes.
 Hugh ap Jem.

John Poyner.
 Edward ap David.
 John Malle a bowe.
 Richard Meyne.
 Henry Mele.
 David Pothune.
 Meredith ap Jen'n.
 Will'm Hobbie.
 Will'm ap Owen.
 Homphrey ap Edward.
 Thomas Smoute.
 X'poer Powle.
 John Hencks.
 John ap Thomas.
 Edward Clarke.
 Thomas Clarke.

Taylor's.

Thomas Hinton, a bill.
 Jen'n ap Hughe.
 Homphrey Hinton.
 John Baughe, a bill.
 Richard Hamons, a bill.
 Will'm Autley.
 Will'm Leceter, a bill.
 John Nicolls, a bill.
 John Perrie, a bill.
 David ap Cadd' [Cadwaleter].
 Roger Langley.
 Peter Baker.
 Thomas Worrall.
 John Longworth.
 John Tilsley.
 X'opher Cowckley.
 Edward Skott, sword & dager.
 Richard Hussey.
 John Hamies.
 Thomas Hussey.
 Will'm ap Roland, a bill.
 John Male.
 Homphrey Coton.
 Thomas Poyner.
 Reignold Jonson, a bill.
 Will'm ap Edward.
 Roger Hussey.
 Hughe Jenns a bill.
 Will'm ap D'd. Lloyd.
 Thomas Skott, sword & dager.

Thomas Land.
 Richard Harries.
 Rob'te Beddoe, sword & dager.
 Randle ap Thomas.
 George Bennet.
 Hugh ap Griffith.
 Thomas Widder.
 Richard Manninge.
 John Manninge.
 Will'm Manninge.
 Thomas Betton.
 David ap Jen'n.
 David Maddox.
 Thomas Connie, bow & arrowes.
 Will'm Beddoe.
 Jen'n ap David, sword & dager.
 John Clease, [Close] sword & dager.
 Thomas Chorlton.
 Thomas Beddoe.
 Thomas Jen'us
 Richard Penne, sword & dager
 bow & arrowes.
 Roger Lacke [Lake].
 Thomas Jen'us.
 Hughe ap Richard.
 John ap Griffith, sword & dager,
 a paire of splents.
 Thomas Mathewes.

Bochers.

Richard Botfield, a pole axe.
 Roger Homphreys.
 Thomas Clarke, bowe & arrowes.
 Edward Clarke, thelder, a bill.
 Roger Jones.
 John Gittins, a bill.
 Will'm Gittins.
 Richard Blackmore, a halberd.
 John Clarke, a jacke & a bill.
 Griffith ap David.
 Jeffrey ap David.
 John Jones.
 Richard Gittins.
 Hughe Vanie, sword & dager.
 Edward Clarke, Junr.
 Jeffrey ap Thomas.
 Richard Medlicott, a bill.

Thomas Paine, a bill.
 Evan ap Hoell, a bill.
 Thomas Phellippes, a bill.
 Morice ap Griffith, a bill.
 Thomas Kiton, bow & arrowes.
 Thomas Jones, sword & dager.
 Richard Lidley.
 Richard Stubbe, a bill.
 Thomas Hamons, bow & arrowes.
 Hughe Phellippes, a bill.
 Thomas Meredith, bow & arrowes.
 Richard Beddoe.
 Will'm Hughes, bow & arrowes.
 Phillip Batho.
 Thomas Vaine, a gleve.
 Thomas Goodale, a bill.
 Will'm Medicott.
 Thomas Hughes, sword & dager.
 Thomas Hotchkis, sword & dager.
 Hugh ap Jen'n, a bill.
 Edward ap Roberte, bow and
 arrowes.
 Jermyrie Hughes, a bill.

Carpenters & Tylers.

Thomas ap Roberte, bow & ar-
 rowes.
 John Edwards, a speare.
 Will'm Corwyne.
 Raffe Sandford, a bill.
 Richard Lidley.
 Roger Smith, a bill.
 John Evans, a bill.
 Will'm Wynes, bow & arrowes.
 Thomas Fleetwood, a bill.
 Will'm Bould.
 Nicolas Crippine.
 Will'm Medicott.
 Robte Meredith, bow & arrowes.
 Richard Walker.
 Richard Roffe.
 Richard Brodshowe.
 Richard Williams.
 Richard ap Mathewe bow & ar-
 rowes.
 Roger Bould.
 Thomas Wayne.
 John ap Rice, bow and arrowes.

Thomas Bould.
 John ap Hoell a bill.
 Randle Sandford, bowe & arrowes.
 John Quaile.
 Jen'n ap Res.
 Jen'n ap David.
 John Mansell.
 John Wilkoxe.
 Roger Bould.
 Thomas Smith.
 Thomas Tydder.
 David ap Roberte.
 John Skonnce, a bill.
 David ap Edward.
 John Welshe.
 Will'm ap Res.
 Jen'n ap David.
 John Gill.
 Griffith Morgane.
 David ap John.
 David ap John, soyer.
 Griffith ap Hoell.
 Griffith Jones.
 Will'm ap Hoell.
 Will'm Rooffe [Goffe.]
 Randle Jones.
 David ap Robarte.
 David ap John.
 Griffith ap Robarte.
 John Meredith.
 Edward Wynne.
 Thomas Forrest.
 Thomas ap David.
 Edward Fletwood.
 David ap Jen'n.
 Thomas Myles.
 Edward Bould.
 Richard Piggine.
 Hughe Peerse.
 Richard Allen.
 Hughe Bonckley.
 Owen ap Morries.
 John ap Robarte.
 Steven Pavyer.
 Andrewe Sandford.
 Will'm Reignold.
 Richard Corwyne.
 George Wilkox.

Fletchers Hovers Cotw- pers Joyners.

Griffithe ap Maddocke, a jacke a
bill, sword & dager.
Richard Dycher.
Hughe Braine, a bill a dager.
Richard Horton.
Gillam Wisbecke, sword & target.
Roland Connye.
Thomas Lloyd.
Thomas Lloyd, a bill & dager.
Roger Broxon, his man.
Richard Williams.
Will'm Chapman.
Owen, his man.
Thomas Mynard, a dager.
Samuell Wisbecke.
Will'm Hurst, two daggers.
Hughe Underwood.
John Manwaringe, sword & dager.
Jeffrey Haukman.
John Malle.
Thomas Simkis, a bill.
Andrew Barker.
Rob'te Meredith.
Thomas Whatmore, a dager.
Thomas Clarke, a dager.

Sadlers & Peinters.

Thomas Thrope, a gleve, a paire
of splents.
Randle Rolles, a sword, a dager,
a bill & a jacke.
Morgan ap Hughe.
John Ballie, a bowe, arrowes, a
gleve, a pole axe, a paire of
gauntlets.
John Cley.
Roffe Skillistorne, a bill.
Homfrey Smithe.
Jeffrey Cley, a bill.
Homfrey Cley.
John Massie, a bowe & arrowes.
Roger Cley.
Will'm ap Thomas.
John Firrett, bowe & arrowes.

Arthur Orton, a bill.
Richard Tydder.
David ap Griffith.
Simon Smithe.
John Baker.
Roger Hotchkis.
John Hotchkis.
Owen Lloyd, a gleve.
Richard Oliver.
Homfrey Tompkis, a bill.
Abraham Key, bow & arrowes.

Smitthes.

Roger Williams, a bill.
Richard Stringer.
Raffe Wilkes.
John Heywood, a bill.
Nicolas Parre.
Will'm Stringer, a bill.
Richard Stringer.
Jen'n ap Hoell, a sword & dager.
John Frenche.
John Resse, bow & arrowes.
Homfrey Dashfild.
Thomas Adams.
Thomas Rice.
Homfrey Phellipes.
James Blundell.
David Jones.
Richard Browne.
Simon Cooke, a bill.
John Braine, a bill.
Thomas Nonyley.
Will'm Clempson, sword & dager.
Hughe Pilson.
Adam Brodshowe.
John Taylor.
Rob'te Pharford, a dager.
Hughe Griffies.
Rob'te Hughes.
Ellice Andrewes.

Tanners.

Roger Nettells, a bill, a gleve.
John Nettells.
Arthur Downton.
Rob'te Street, bow & arrowes.

David ap John.
 George Higgons, a bill, a coat of
 fence.
 Owen Griffies.
 George Amyas.
 John Mason.
 Nicolas ap Harrie.
 Edward Higgons.
 Richard Higgons, senr., a bowe &
 shefe of arrowes.
 Thomas Benion, a bill, a sword,
 & a dager.
 John ap Thomas.
 David ap Hughe.
 Richard Jucks.
 Jeffrey ap Owen.
 Edward Wigge.
 Richard Montgomery, a bill, a
 jacke, sword & dager.
 Homfrey ap Reignold.
 Richard Tenche.
 John Lewis, sword & dager, & a
 bowe.
 Henry Griffies.
 Richard Anderton.
 John Sponley.
 Ffraunces Halliwell.
 John ap Benion.
 Oliver Anderton.
 John Irpe, a poleaxe, a bill.
 Homfrey Gellowe.
 Homfrey Jones, alias Hughes.
 Roger Petton, sword & dager.
 Roger Heines, a bill.
 Will'm Suker.
 Will'm Proud.
 Richard Reignold, a bill, sword,
 a dager, harqu', & murrion.
 Ffoweke Larrence.
 Robte Ryder.
 Thomas ap Hughe, a bill.
 Edward ap Hughe.
 Richard Harries, bow & arrowes.
 Howell ap Edward, a bill.
 Robte Hosyer, bowe & arrowes.
 Thomas Sherer.
 Thomas Gardner, a pole axe.
 David ap Owen, a bill.
 David ap Hoell, a bill.

David Taylor, a bill.
 Richard Phellipes, a bill.
 Henry Calcott, a bill.
 John Heines, sword & dager.
 Richard ap David, bowe & ar-
 rowes.
 Patterricke Browne, a bill.
 Thomas Griffies.
 Arthur Griffies.

Those w^{ch} are free of noe
 occupaton wthin the
 Town.

Stone Ward.

James Barker, gent, a sword, a
 dager, a halbard, a bowe &
 arrowes.
 Will'm Waringe, }
 Robte ap Res, }
 Thomas Bentley, } his s'vants.
 John Cowp, }
 Thomas Jonson, }
 Mathias, }
 Will'm Jenyns, gent.
 Homphrey Hobbie.
 Robte Heywood.
 Thomas Lewis, gent, a jacke,
 sallet, & bill.
 Roger Heywood.
 Rob'te Heywood.
 Richard Halliwell.
 Rob'te Harries.
 Henry Pattricke.
 Thomas Griffies.
 Nicholas Gibbons, sword & dager.
 Tymothie Burton.
 John Bird.
 Richard Evans, gent, sword &
 dager, bowe & arrowes.
 Hughe Davies, cobbler.
 Thomas Burton, gent, caliver,
 flaske & tyche boxe.
 Will'm Blackmor, }
 Hughe Howle, }
 Roger Licke, } his s'vants.
 Hughe Bromley, }
 Jeffrey Griffies, }

Roger Kirrie.
Thomas Jonson.

Colham.

Richard James.
Richard ap Jen'n.
Larrance Batho.
Will'm Remond.
Randle Stonnyard [Stanyard.]
Cudd'r ap Griffith.
Howell ap Thomas.
Lewis ap Res.
John ap Richard.
Thomas ap David.
John Meane, a bill.
Rychard Allen.
Griffith ap Hoell.
Jen'n ap Hughe.
Richard ap David.
Henry James.
Lewis ap Howell.
Thomas ap David.
Meredith ap Ellis.
John ap Res.
Richard Davies.
Rob'te Persifall.

Ward Wallie.

Thomas Higgons, junr.
Griffith ap Morries.
Will'm Jones.
Owen Morgan.
Morgan ap Jn'n.
Richard ap John.
John ap Ll'en.
David ap Blissa.
Rob'te ap David.
Richard Goughe.
David ap Jen'n.
Rob'te ap Hoell.
Will'm ap Griffith.
Morice ap John.
Jen'n ap Richard.
Will'm Hotchkis.
Jen'n Bedo.
Thomas Mathewes.
Will'm Eyton.

Richard Edge.
John ap Ellis.
Adam Eiton.
John Evans.
John Davies.

Frankville.

John Biston, gent., bowe & arrowes.
Richard Powell, gent., sword & dager.
Arthur Sturry, gent., bow & arrowes.
Hughe Davies, Senr., a bill.
Edward Griffies.
George Betton, a bill.
Thomas Fernes.
John ap Robarte.
Robarte ap Res.
John Bruster, a bill.
Rob'te ap Griffith.
Roger Otley.
Edward Mathewes.
Thomas Backhous.
Rob'te ap William.
George Masidoo.

Ward East.

Will'm Petton, two bowes.
John Hardinge
John Cleatone.
James Baker.
Roger Evans.
Edmund Henks.
Roger Harnes.
Edmund Clarke, a bowe & arrowes.
Adam Powell.
Richard Medlicott, gent.
Edward Davies, esqr., a pyoke,
three bowes with sheses of
arrowes, a partisan & a head
pece.
Lewis Davies
Oliver Bedowes } his men.
John Adams
Phellip Ekine.

Richard Griffies, gent.
John Mitton, gent., a paire of
almon Rivetts & a bill.

John Hynmon.
Will'm Bennett.
John Bromall.
Nicholas Webbe.
Adam Webbe.
Thomas Phellipes.
Henry Hencox.
John Cryar.
Peter Edwards, sword & dager.
Richard Hames.
Thomas Formbie.
John Cartwrighte.
Will'm Davies.
Thomas Tidder.
Richard Swaine.
Griffith ap David, a bill.
John Pare.
John Genowe, a bill.
John Edward.
Hughe Churche.
John Stanley.
Will'm Meiser.
Richard Jonson.
John Waine.

Coton.

Oliver Alexander.
Will'm Goodale.
Richard Goodale [his son.]
Griffith ap Rotheroughe.
Clemond Vickermoud.
Thomas Tievenor.
Edward Whodde [Hyde, Mercer]
Thomas Swaine, senr.
Thomas Swaine, junr.

Acton Reynold.

Hughe Dutton, gent., in armor,
a brest plate, a backe pece & a
sallet.
Thomas Dudlaston } his s'vants.
Richard Hollins }
Rob'te Walters, in armor a sallet,
sword and dager.

John Waynwright.
Thomas Wildblood.
Will'm Berd.
John Halle.
Thomas Mycley.
Hugh Mycley, his sone.
Leonard Symons.
Will'm Hatchett, in armor, a
sallet, a byll & jack.
Richard ap Davies, his man.
Rob'te Hatchett.
W^m Crompe.
Ric. Wright, in armor, a peer of
Scottish splents.
Henrie Ekyn.
John Menlove.
Roger Menlove } his sons.
Nicholas Menlove }
Jem, Wotall, a woman.
John Ranshawe } his men.
Lewys ap Richard }
Houmfrey Smithe, in armor a jack.
W^m Wolfe.
W^m Wolfe } his sons.
Ric. Wolfe }
Roger Symons.
John Pouke.
Thomas Maninge } his men.
Rob't. ap Richard }
Richard Felton.
Edward Lythe.

Grinsill.

Richard Allen.
Willia' Cuerton.
W^m Cuerton, in armor a byll.
W^m Butler, in armor a byll.
John Edge.
Thomas Madox.
W^m Madox } his sons.
Homfrey Madox }
Houmfrey Ginery.
Raphe Newenes, in armor a byll.
Ric. Newens.
William Newens, in armor a byll.
John Kyvart.
John Felton, in armor a byll.

John Felton
 Richard Felton—ab. } his sons.
 Rondull Felton
 Griffith Morys, sycke.
 Richard Halle, ab.
 Roger Allen, ab.
 Anne Brynley, a woman.
 Maude Tunney, a woman.

Hadnall.

Richard Tyler, in armor a jac, 2
 salletts, a byll.
 Renard Aston } his men.
 Thomas Noneley }
 Rob't ap Ric.'
 Houmfrey Tyler, in armor a byll.
 James Tyler, his sone.
 William Ryder.
 Richard Ryder, his son.
 Allen Twys, in armor a byll.
 Ric.' Twys.
 Thomas Taylor, in armor a sallet.
 Philip Tayler, his son.
 John Hufsa, smithe.
 Richard Drurye.
 Thomas Gekey.
 John Dod, in armor a pyke.
 James Bowers.
 Thomas Bowers, his son.
 John Piken.
 Richard Turner.
 Robt. Whitell.
 Harry Massie.

Haston.

John Colborne.
 Ric'. Blowre, in armor a sword &
 dager.
 Ric'. Harp.
 Georg. Harp } his sons.
 Ric'. Harp }
 John Coton, in armor a byll, a
 scull.
 George Coton, his son.
 Hughe Gilbert, his s'vant.
 John Hughes, in armor a sword
 & dager.

Robert Goodman, his s'vant.
 Roger Bowers.
 Lawrens Warde, in armor a sword
 & dager.

Smethcot.

John Hotchkys, in armor a byll.
 Richard Walford, in armor a byll.
 Ric'. Walford } his sons.
 W'm. Walford }
 Richard Bureows.
 Jeffrey Lopington, in armor a
 byll & a sallet.
 Edward Evans.

Clive.

Roger Spendlove, in armor a
 bowe a sheff of arrowes.
 Richard Wood.
 Roger Wood, his s'vant.
 Thomas Vaughan, in armor a
 sallet.
 Ric. Vaughan, his son.
 Houmfrey Madox.
 Thomas Witcherley, in armor a
 iake a sallet.
 Roger Peyte.
 Thomas Felton.
 Thomas Drurie.
 Wm. Drurie, his sone.
 John Toffie.
 Ric. Vickars, in armor a calliver.
 Andrew Husband, in armor a
 bowe & arrows, a byll.
 Ric. Madox, his s'vante.
 William Sturdie, carpenter.
 Barnard Sturdie, his s'vante.
 Robt. Drap.
 Thomas, his s'vant.
 John Chester, in yeres.
 Ric. Witcherley, in armor a sword
 & dager.
 Davie, his servante.
 Rog. Witcherley.
 Thomas West, no somons.
 Wm. Witcherley.
 Houmfrey Ownslowe.

Thomas Collett, his s'vante.
 Thomas Baughe, in armor a byll.
 Roger Lockeley, his s'vante.
 John Mendlove.
 John Heynes.
 Richard Drurie.

Sausow.

Richard Russell, in armor a forest
 byll.
 Richard Russell, his son.
 Wm. Vicars, in armor arrows.
 Hughe Chirme, in armor bowe &
 arrows.
 Roger Russell, in armor a sword
 & dager.

Broughton.

Nichaell Lyster, in armor a
 corslett, Almon ryvet wth sper,
 app'tennecs, a byll, 2 bowes, 2
 seffe of arrowes.
 Gabryell Lyster, not able.
 Robt. Amys.
 Robt. Pothan.
 Thomas Stoke.
 Roger Pitchford, in armor bowe
 & arrows.
 James Marshe, in armor a skull.
 John Marsh, } his sons.
 Roger Marsh, }
 Richard Ffraunces.
 Robt. Makyn.
 Thomas Rydley, armor for a man
 & a byll.
 Ffrauncys Rydley, his brother.
 Edward, } his s'vants.
 Thomas Morrowe, }
 Thomas Clarner, in armor a byll.

Horton.

Ric. Hancox, in armor a pole axe.
 Thomas Hancox, his son.
 James Hancox, in armor a byll.
 William Hancox, } his sons.
 Robt. Hancox, }
 Robt. Smith.

Wm. Witherley.
 Ric. Witherley, } his sons.
 James Witherley, }
 John Wod.
 Thomas Higgyinson.
 Georg. Nonylie, single.
 John Pryden.
 William Pryden } his sons.
 John Pryden }
 Ric. Madox.

Alderton.

John Dounton, in armor a jack,
 a byll.
 John Dounton, his sone.
 Georg. Dounton, in armor a byll.
 Thomas Dounton, in armor a byll,
 bowe & arrowes.
 George Downton, in armor a byll.
 Thomas Amyes, in yeres.

Charlescott.

Rob't. Hussey, gent., in armor
 bowe & arrows, a sword.
 Ric. Hussey, his son, under age.
 John Tylley, his man, ab.
 Roger Parks, in armor a bowe &
 arrows, a p'vie cote, a sword &
 dager.
 Evan ap D'd, his man.
 Thomas Conninge, in armor a byll.
 John Conninge } his sons.
 Ric. Conninge }
 William Nightingall, in armor,
 byll.
 Richard Nightingall, his sone.
 William Griffies, his s'vante.
 John Cotechet, in armor a poleaxe,
 a sallet.
 Owen ap Joⁿ, his s'vant, single.
 Adam Foster, a blynd man.
 Rob't Foster, his sone, a sword &
 dager.
 John Reynolds, in armor a sword
 & dager, a jack, a javelyn.
 Reynold, his sone.
 Anne Hussey, a woman, armor a
 jake.

John Hussey, in armor, a sword
& dagar.

Thomas Rane, in armor a bowe &
arrows.

John Conninge, in armor a bow
& arrowes, sword & dagar.

Richard Wyther, his s'vant.

Nicolas Syb, mylner.

Richard Foster, in armor bowe &
arrowes.

Berwicke grete & Berwicke little.

John Clarke, in armor, a byll.

Thomas Clarke.

Richard Higgins, in armor a byll.

John Betton, in armour a jacke.

Ric. Bykerstaff, his man.

Allen Manninge, in armor a byll.

Thomas Manning, his son.

Thomas Betton.

Thomas Manning, a sword & dagar.

Ric. Sanforthe, his man.

Thomas Sanbrok.

Berwicke gret, Berwicke little.

William Clarke, in armor a jacke,
a poleaxe, a gonne.

John Clarke, his sone.

Richard Juke, his s'vant.

Morys Jones.

Nycolas Betton, in armor a byll.

Thomas Hussey, in armor a byll.

Hewton.

George Trevenite.

Thomas Jukes, in armor a sallet.

Thomas Wilkes, a byll and dagar.

John Wilkes, his son.

Richard Yewyn.

Thomas Yewyn.

John Juks.

Adam Juks, his son.

Abrighthussey.

Edward Hussey, esquier, 3 gonns.

John Hudstone,

Phillip Hill,

Thomas ap Thomas,

Wm. Sharpe,

Hughe ap William,

Roger Bromley,

Griffith ap John,

George ap Thomas,

Thomas Hunt,

Ric. Moynes, in armor, a byll, a
sallett.

Roland Moynes.

Arthure Haywarde, in armor a
byll.

Thomas Utton.

Lawrenc Shawe, in armor a byll,
a scoll.

Fraunces Shawe, his sone.

Edward Sandbroke.

Yevan Ryder.

Preston Gobalds.

Roger Luter, gent.

Evan ap Thomas,

Arthur Luter,

Richard Gennoe,

John Loppington, in armor a byll.

Ffrancys Loppington

William Forton, in armor a byll.

John Williams, a bowe and 6
arrowes.

John Williams,

Edward Williams,

Richard Douns, in armor a jacke,
a byll, a sword & dagar.

Edward Brethyn.

James Spristowe.

Roger Drurie, s'vante to ser. [sir]

Harrie Minister there.

Houmfrey Fallowes, in armor a
bowe & arrowes, a byll.

Houmfrey Duddleston.

Roger Befford.

John Lye.

Richard Dunford.

John Foster.

Thomas Meredith, s'vant to Mr.
Dracot.

John Croft, ab. } s'vants to
 John Partridge, ab. } Mr. Lea.
 Evan ap Morrys.
 Jeffrey Shelvox.
 William ap Rees, in armor a jacke,
 a scull.
 Ffrances Harding, his man.

Myrden.

Mr. Beanard Chambers, in armour
 2 curriers, a bowe and arrows.

John Tylsley, }
 John Thomas, } his s'vants.
 Edward Rayns, }
 Adam Colfox, in armor, a byll.
 William Colfox, in armor a sword
 and dagar.
 Nicolas Colfox, his man, ab.
 Ffrances Peate, a bowe & arrows.
 Ric. Thurlen }
 Richard Iryshe } his s'vants.
 John Peate.

John Hones, in armor a bowe and
 arrows.

John Honer, thonger.

Roger Bryd, in armor a bowe &
 arrowes.

Thomas Whylle.

Adam Tylsley, in armor a sword.

George Bebiton, in armor a byll.

John Bebiton }
 Richard Bebiton } his sons.

John Jenkyn, ab.

Thomas Reynolds.

Thomas Downey.

John Spristo, his man.

Raphe Williams, in armor, a bowe
 & arrows, a bill.

John Williams, his sone.

John Corles.

Richard Corles.

Griffith ap Morrys.

Wm. Spristowe.

James Gate.

Bencot.

Richard Felton.

Morrys ap Richard.

John Bowers,

Wollascott.

Richard Goughe.

Richard Wollascott, bow & ar-
 rows.

William Webster.

William Bold, armour a byll.

Raffe Luter.

Astley.

Thomas Maunsell, in armor a
 gleve.

Edward, his man, ab.

Thomas Madox, in armor a byll,
 a sallet.

Roger Abye, his man.

Rob't Olyver, in armor a byll.

John Morgaine.

Thomas Cany.

Roger Downton, in armor a gleve.

Richard Bentley.

Richard Palmer, armor a byll, a
 sword & dagar.

Rob't Palmer, his sone.

Richard Madox, in armor a byll,
 a sallet.

Ric. Phetherbie.

Peter Madox, his man.

Thomas Madox, a byll.

Morgan Clarke, his man, ab.

Thomas Madox.

Roger Collet.

Thomas Collet, his sone.

Thomas Collet, weaver.

Ric. Kylvart.

George Calkot, his s'vant.

Thomas Grynsyil, armor, a jacke,
 a byll.

Owen Tyther, his man.

Katheryn Tanye, widow, in ar-
 mor, a jacke, a byll.

Thomas Tannye, her sone.

Reynold Prees, her man.

Elizabeth Dekyn, wydowe, a byll.

Peter Dekyn, her sone.

Ffrancys, her man.

George Collet, in armor a jack, a
 sallet, a byll.

Thomas Collet.
 William Key.
 Roger Collett, sick.
 John Collet, his brother, ab.
 John Luter, his s'vant.
 William Butler.
 Thomas Aspeley.
 Ffrauncys Tompson.
 Bartland Wever, his man.
 James Tompson his sone.
 John Tannye.
 Thomas Tannye, his sone.
 John Smithe.
 John Tompson.
 John Potter, weaver.

Creton.

William Bryd, } mastres Ives'
 John ap Lee, } s'vants.
 Richard Felton, in armor a pike
 & a jack.
 Olyver Podmore.
 John Gennot.
 John Hordley, Mr. Chambers'
 s'vant, ab.
 Nicolas Whither, in armor a bill,
 bow & arrowes.
 Rychard Whyther, his sone.
 Mathewe Hyckyn, a byll.
 Ric. Shelvock.
 Robt. Whiston.
 Wm. Wyther, lame.
 Nicolas Burke.
 Peter Moyne.
 John Myrton.
 William Felton, armor a bowe &
 arrowes.
 William Ives, impotent.

Hymley.

Richard Horner, in armor 2 peere
 of splents, 22 sheffe arrows, a
 byll, a saliet.
 George Man.
 Roger Hunte. } his s'vants.
 William Hylton. }
 Mr. Thomas Ponsburie, ab.

William Robinson, a bowe and
 arrowes.
 Ric. Robinson.

Bicton and Cawlcot.

Edward Phillips, in armor a byll.
 Phillip ap Thomas, } his s'vants.
 Thomas ap Richard, }
 John Tyther in armor a spear &
 arrowes.
 Roger Tyther, his sone.
 Thomas Tyther.
 Ric. Tyther, in armor a bill.
 John Spunley, his sone in lawe.
 Thomas Nicols, ther s'vant.
 Robt. Howell in armor a sword.
 David ap Owen, his man.
 Thomas Tyther.
 Thomas Poyner.
 Thomas Birtche, a gleve.
 Thomas Birtchie, his sone.
 Jevan Gittins.
 Wm. Nesse.
 Roger Nesse.
 Lewys Lloyd.
 Roger Adams, in armor a spere.
 Ric. Adams, his sone.
 Hughe Nicols.
 Mrs. Katheryn Sturge, armor 2
 bylls, a spere.
 David Jones, }
 Thomas Ambler, } her s'vants.
 John ap Williams, }
 John Davies, a sword.
 John Harris, in armor a byll, a
 bowe & arrowes.
 John Harries, his sone.
 John Pickstoke, in armor, a bowe
 & arrowes.
 Hughe Tyther, in armor a han-
 gonne forinshed.

Preston monbart & Dnylle.

Harrie Calcot, in armor, a skoll,
 a shurte of male, a spere.
 John Calcot, his man.
 John Hussey.

John Fallows, } his
 Roger Fallows, } sones in lawe.
 Richard Groves,
 William Calcot.
 Richard Swayne.
 Thomas Wight.
 John Lee, in armor, a morys
 pike.
 John Gate.
 Ric. Sponley.

Up Rossall.

Ric. Sandford, gent, armor, a
 plate, cote, and 2 bills.
 Roger Gryffithes, armor, a byll,
 & a head peec.
 Thomas Griffithes, his sone.
 Hughe Bradock, armor, a byll, a
 sallet.
 Ric. Ffallows, his man.
 Hughe Jeffreys, armor a byll, a
 sallet.
 James Nonylye, } his men.
 Ric. Tompkys, }
 Roland Mylward, armor a byll.

Downe Rossall

Mr. Thomas Sturrie, armor a
 brest plate & scu'e, hangone &
 a byll,
 John Mason, } his
 William Baterbie, } s'vants.
 Houmfrey ap Lloyd, }
 Ric. Daweson, armor, byll and
 scule, bowe & arrowes.
 Griffith Gronnoe, his man.
 John Nesse.
 George Nightingall.

Shelton & Oxen.

Thomas Davies, thelder, armor,
 a jacke & a bowe
 William Sponley, armor, a byll.
 John Ffernes.
 Thomas Corbyn.
 John Davies, thonger.
 Thomas Davies, thonger.
 Adam Sponley, ab.

Vol. II., 2nd S.

Edward Sponley.
 William ap D'd.
 Thomas Hyll.

Owenslowe.

Mr. Ric. Pureell, armor a jack.
 Rees Tyther, } his men.
 and Hughe, }
 Mr. Edward Owenslowe, armor.
 Thomas Williams, } his men.
 Thomas Baker, }
 Edward Owenslowe, a byll.
 George Bloure.
 Adam Fforten, 1 byll.
 Richard Chidloe, 1 byll.
 Griffithe ap Rees, his man.

Medcot and Horton.

John Hosyer, armor.
 Thomas Hosyer, his son.
 Robt. Passand, } his men.
 Edward Poole, }
 William Bland, }
 Ric. Waringe, bow & arrows.
 Hughe Sponley, his man.
 Peers Polle.
 Thomas Ryder.
 John Crompe.
 Thomas Ryder, of Horton, ij
 bylls.
 William Ryder, his sone.
 Thomas Maunsell, a byll.
 Nicolas Ryder a byll.
 William Carles, a byll.
 Roger ap Evan.
 David ap Evan.

Monke Meole & Goshill.

Roger Wood, a byll.
 John Benyon, a spere, and pole
 axe.
 John Cadwalleder, his man.
 Thomas Tyther.
 Edward Tyther, his sone.
 Robt. Benyon, armor a jack.
 Thomas John, } his men.
 Hughe ap Rob'te, }
 William Phillips, }
 Harrie Broke.

Hanwood.

John Ownslowe, armor, a peere
of splents, a byll.
Arthur Medlicot, his man.
Roger Gittins, a byll.
Thomas Medlicot, a byll, a sallet.
William Tipton, a byll.
Ric. Luter.
Ric. Owens.
Thomas Meredith.
Wydowe Ownslowe, armor.
Houmffrey Ownslowe, her sone.
Edward Phillips, a sallet.
Thomas Hayford, his man.

Little Hanwood & the Hamlett.

John Jaundrell, a byll, ab.
Thomas Jaundrell.
Roger Cowper, bowe & arrows.
John Meredith.
Thomas Bright.
Robt. Phillips a byll.
Thomas Phillips.
Wm. Carles.
John Carles, bowe & arrows.
Morys Jones, his s'vante.
William Tybbey.
Clement Wycherley, a byll &
sallet.
Ffrauncys Edwards, his s'vant.
Thomas Jaundrell.

Whitley and Welbeck.

Roger Phillips, a sallet, a byll.
Thomas Powell, } his s'vants.
Richard Owens, }
Thomas Edwards.
John Hynton.
John Hancoke, a byll.
Ric. Emery.
William Warter.
Thies too townships have a
sallet & a byll.

Brace Meole.

Mr. Arthur Mackworthe, armor
wth all things furnished for 1
man,

John Browne.
William Clowes.
Mathew Goldsmithe.
William Sherer, bowe & arrows, a
byll.
George Bright.
John Jeffe, a byll.
John Worall.
Thomas Griffithes, bowe & ar-
rows.
William Hickyn, his man.
Arthur Ffraunces, bowe and arrows.
Edward Kerrie.
John Ffrancke.
John Emery.
Thomas Evans, his man.
John Phillips.
John Kerrye.
John Williams.
Howell Lloyd.
Davie Morrys.
John Everall.
Ric. Duche.

Pulley.

Mr. Edward Ireland, bowe &
arrows, a rapier & dagur.
Thomas Bolde, a bowe and ar-
rows.
Thomas Wykie, a bowe.
Ffrauncis Croket.
Richard Vikers.
Raffe Ffuret.
Jen'n ap David.

Pulley old Tib'ties.

Richard Suker,	Thies p'sons have amongst them in armor 1 sallet, 1 jack, a peere of splents, a gorget, a black byll
Thomas Suker, his s'vant,	
Richard Betton,	
Arthur Symons.	
Thomas Goughe, his s'vant	
Arthur Durnenge,	
George Mylward, sword & dagger.	
Arthur Mylward,	
William Mylward,	} his s'vants.
John Mylward, a byll, bow & arrows.	
Ric ap Richard,	

William Dagar, bow & arrows.
 Arthur Saker, a pickfork.
 Houmfrey Nocke.
 John Mylward, sword & dagar.
 John Corles, a bowe.

Hobold.

Robt. Sherer.
 John Sherer.
 John Kenwick.
 Thomas Donne.
 Richard Donne, his sone.
 Arthur Jones.
 John Donne.
 Adam Donne, his sone.
 Arthur Donne, a sword & dagar.
 John Warain.

Newton and Edgebold.

George Russell, a byll.
 Edward Benyon,

John ap Robart.
 William Jennins.
 Thomas ap Edward.

Betton, Sutton, Ankemor.

Thomas Mackworth.
 Richard Heynes, armor a jack, a
 byll, a sallet.
 Robt. ap William.
 William Whod.
 Richard Davies, his s'vante.
 Thomas Heans, a pole axe.
 Foulke Ellys, his s'vant.
 Richard Betton, bowe & arrows.
 William Prowde, ab. armor a jake,
 a sallet.
 Thomas Mylward, ab.
 Edward Betton, armor a black
 bill, a stitched cote.

*An Abstract of the foregoing Presentment shewing the able men, their
 Occupations and Distribution, in the Town and Liberties
 of Shrewsbury.*

OCCUPATIONS.					
Drapers	...	124	Smithes	...	28
Mercers	...	67	Tanners	...	55
Ironmongers	...		Those w ^{ch} are free of noe Occu- pacons w ⁱⁿ the Towne.		
Goldsmiths	...		Stone Ward	...	30
Shermen	...	254	Colham	...	22
Covisors	...	130	Ward Wallie	...	24
Wevers	...	75	Frankville	...	16
Barbors	...	11	Ward Castyle	...	50
Glovers	...	49			
Bakers	...	48			1195
Taylors	...	56			
Bochers	...	39	Acton Reynold	...	32
Carpenters	...	69	Grinshill	...	20
Tylers	...		Hadnall	...	22
Fletchers	...		Haston	...	12
Boyers	...	24	Smethcot	...	7
Cowpers	...		Clive...	...	32
Pyn's	...		Sansow	...	5
Arrow head makers	...	24	Broughton	...	16
Stringers	...				
Sadlers	...				146
Peinters	...				

	Brt. forward	146	Down Rossall	8
Yorton	...	16	Shelton and Oxen	...	10
Alderton	...	5	Onslow	...	11
Harlescott	...	21	Wodecot and Horton	...	17
Berwicke grete & Berwick			Monke Meole & Goshill	...	10
little	...	17	Hanwood	...	11
Newton	...	8	Little Hanwood & the		
Abright hussey	...	18	Hamlet	...	14
Preston Gobalds	...	27	Whitley and Whelbech	...	8
Myryden	...	30	Brase Meole	...	22
Hencot	...	3	Pulley	...	7
Wollascott	...	5	Pulley, Old Lib'ties	...	16
Astley	...	44	Nobold	...	10
Leaton	...	15	Newton and Edgebold	...	5
Pymley	...	7	Betton, Sutton, Mkemor...	...	11
Bicton & Cawlcott	...	30			
Preston Monvart & Dyntle	...	12			1768
Up Rossall	...	9			

Total Male Population above xvi. & under lx. capable of bearing arms

In the Town Proper - - - 1195

In the Liberties - - - 573

Total - - - 1768

Phillips in his *History of Shrewsbury*, p. 68, says :—
 “ Nothing appears relative to the number of the inhabitants [of Shrewsbury] upon which a probable conjecture may be formed, until the year 1695.” We infer, therefore, that this and the other Presentments, did not come under his notice.

An Abstract shewing the number and character of the Furniture and Weapons.

Helmets	Skulls ...	26	Body Armour	Oylet Coat ...	1
	Steel cap ...	1		Privy Coat ...	1
	Head pieces ...	3		Shirts of Mail ...	2½
	Sallets ...	46		Splents ...	16
	Morions ...	1		Scottish Splents	1
Body Armour	Almaine Ryvetts	8	Weapons	Breast plates ...	3
	Jacks ...	38		Back plate ...	1
	Corslets ...	6		Gorget ...	2
	Stitched coats ...	6		Bills ...	284
	Plate coat ...	2		Glaive Bills ...	11
	Brigandine ...	1		Black Bills ...	7
	Steel Coat ...	2		Forest Bills ...	1
	Coat of fence ...	1		Pikes ...	3

Weapons	Morion Pike ...	1	Weapons	Calivers ...	3
	Spear ...	6		Hand-guns ...	4
	Javelin ...	1		Guns ...	4
	Halberd ...	8		Bows ...	111
	Partisan ...	1		Arrows, sheafs of,	120
	Pollaxe ...	27		Swords ..	129
	Pickfork ...	1		Daggers ...	137
	Harquebus ...	1			

VARIOUS.

Rapier	-	-	1
Touche Box	-	-	1
Flask, Caliver,	-	-	1
Gauntlets	-	-	1
Target	-	-	1

From a glance at the above abstract of arms and furniture, it will be obvious that every kind of weapon and every fragment of clothing was included in this return. We have already seen that the statute of 4th and 5th of Philip and Mary had determined the outfit of the trained soldiers, and that Queen Elizabeth had made, with the advice of her Privy Council, such other changes from time to time in the proportion of different kinds of weapons as were required by the improvements of fire arms, and the fashion of armour. The Pike, the Bill, the Bow, and some form of Musket, were the arms of the rank and file from the beginning to the end of her reign. In the Commission of 1563, every hundred men were to have 40 armed with pikes, 30 with bills, and 30 were to be Archers and Hagbutters, whereas in a Commission issued in 1572, only nine years later, it is laid down that there should be in every hundred men at least 40 harquebusiers, and 20 archers. A short description of the outfit of these, illustrated by figures, will assist the reader to realise their appearance.

ARCHERS.

We will notice in the first place the equipments of the bow-men (see Plate I. fig. 9) who in previous reigns had formed an important element in the fighting power of the country. In the proportion of these we see a

slow and gradual decline, attributable, doubtless to the improvements in the fire arms. The long bow was for centuries the national weapon of the Englishman, with which he had won many hard-fought battles, and of which he was justly proud. Over and over previous sovereigns had done all they could to encourage its use, and reward efficiency in those who practised with it, while some of the ablest men had sounded its praise, even from the pulpit. Roger Ascham, the tutor of Elizabeth, had been rewarded by Henry VIII. for a treatise written on this weapon, and Bishop Latimer had raised his voice in praise of it in a discourse delivered before King Edward VI., from which it is well worth giving a quotation, as illustrating the popular estimate in which the long bow was held.

Bishop Latimer says (printed in 1549) :—"The arte of shutyng hath ben in tymes past much esteemed in this realme, it is a gyft of God, and he hath given us to excell all other nacions withall. It hath bene Goddes instrumente, whereby he hath given us manye victories agaynste oure enemyes. A wonderous thyng, that so exelente a gyft of God shoulde be so lyttle esteemed. I desire you, my Lords, even as you love honoure, and glorie of God, and intende to remove his indignacion, let there be sent fourth some proclamacion, some sharpe proclamacion, to the Justices of Peace, for they do not thyr dutye. Justices now be no justices; ther be many good actes made for thys matter already. Charge them upon ther allegiance that thys singular benefit of God may be practised, and that it be not turned into toll- yng, and glossyng, and—wythin the townes; for they be negligente in executyng these lawes of shutyng. In my tyme my poor father was as diligent to teach me to shute, as to learn any other thyng; and so I thinke other menne dyd thyr children. He taught me how to drawe, how to lay my bodye in my bowe, and not to drawe wyth strength of arms, as other nacions do, but wyth strength of bodye. I had my bowes bought me according to my age and strength, as I encreased in

them, so my bowes were made bigger and bigger, for men shall never shute well excepte they be brought up in it. It is a goodly arte, a holesome kynde of exercise, and much commended in phisike. Marcilius Scinus, in hys boke de Triplici Vita (it is a greate while sins I red hym now); but I remember he commendeth thys kinde of exercise and sayth, that it wrestleth agaynste many kyndes of diseases. In the reverence of God let it be continued. Let a proclamacion go forth, charging the justices of peace, that they see such actes and statutes kept, as were made for thys purpose."¹

Nor was the long bow such an inefficient weapon as we in these days may be led to believe. We have it on the best authority that an ancient bow in skilful hands would carry four hundred yards. The historian Froude, when quoting the directions to villages for maintaining each "a pair of buttes," given in a statute passed 33 Henry VIII., cap. 9, in which it is ordered that no person above the age of twenty-four shall shoot with the light flight arrow at a distance under two hundred and twenty yards, confesses that he found difficulty in believing that these figures were accurately given, until he had read a passage in Holinshed's *Description of Britain*, in which it is said that the strength of the English archers had so notoriously declined that the French soldiers were in the habit of disrespectfully turning their backs, at long range, bidding them shoot, whereas, says Holinshed, "had the archers been what they were wont to be, these fellows would have had their breeches nailed unto their buttocks."² In the Journal of King Edward VI it is stated that a hundred archers belonging to the King's body guard shot at an inch board singly, two arrows each, and afterwards all together. Some of these arrows pierced through this, and into another board

¹ Meyrick's *Ancient Armour*, vol. iii., pp. 7, 8.

² *History of England*, vol. i, p. 68.

placed behind it, although the wood was extremely solid and firm.¹

A well trained archer shot at least twelve arrows in a minute, and seldom missed his mark at two hundred and forty yards.² And a further merit urged by the advocates of this weapon was its extreme lightness, being no burden to the soldier in long marches, and not so readily affected by wet weather as the arquebus.

Bows varied considerably in quality as will be seen from the fact that an act passed in the 8th Elizabeth, c. 10, mentions three kinds, and the several prices which were to be charged for them. "Bows of foreign yew were to be sold at the price of six shillings and eightpence, a second sort at three shillings and fourpence, and a third kind at two shillings."³

The length of a bow was the breadth of an archer's span between his outstretched arms, which in a well proportioned man would equal his height. When bent an English bow measured about half that length, and the arrow pointed with steel, and feathered, was a yard long.⁴

The archer was also provided with a sword and dagger, and he is represented in Meyrick's work as carrying a maul, but there is no such weapon specified in the commissions already given. He wore on his head a "skull," which was an iron head piece without a visor or beaver, resembling a bowl or a bason. (Plate I, fig. 1.) This was changed at a later date for a morion. (Plate I, fig. 3.) On his body he wore a "Jack" (Plate II, fig. 23), a kind of quilted coat made of thick linen or leather, padded inside with various substances, such as folds of linen cloth, sometimes as many as thirty, and a deer skin included, to render it a sufficient protection to the wearer. The late Mr. Burgess quotes

¹ Meyrick *Ibid.*, p. 8.

² Demmin's *Arms and Armour*, p. 469.

³ Meyrick, vol. iii, p. 50.

⁴ Demmin's *Arms and Armour*, p. 469.

an inventory of Sir John Falstaff, which is as follows:—
 “I Jacke of blacke linen cloth, stuffed with *mayle*;
 IV Jakkes stuffyd with *horn*; I Jakke of black cloth
 lyned with canvas, *mayled*.”¹

ARQUIBUSERS.

In the Commission of 1563, the firearm is the Hagbut, in that of 1572, it is the Harquibus; in the former there were to be fifteen per cent of the soldiers armed with the Hagbut, and in the latter there were to be forty per cent armed with the Harquibus. Meyrick uses these names as synonymous,² but it is much more probable that the latter arm was an improvement on the former, as stated by Demmin;³ for it appears hardly likely that the official name of a weapon used in a royal commission would be changed in the space of ten years without such sufficient reason. The earliest gun was an iron barrel fixed in a wooden stock, with a vent hole at the breech, to which a lighted match was applied by the hand. There followed this, a similar weapon, but provided with a simple iron lever without any spring, in which to fix the slow match, which, when moved brought the match to the touch-hole more accurately than could be done by the hand of the soldier while maintaining his aim.⁴ Then followed a further improvement in which the lever carrying the match was jerked down on the pan containing the priming by a spring, moved by a trigger.⁵ The arquebus was probably the last of these, but authors are not well agreed as to the date of the improvements, and when each in turn became an arm of the service. The *caliver*, which is frequently mentioned in the Shrewsbury Presentments of Arms, resembled the arquebus, except that it had a larger calibre, or bore (hence the French name *pièce de calibre*,) and was smaller and lighter.

¹ *Archæological Journal*, vol. xxxvii, p. 73.

² Meyrick's *Antient Armour*, vol. iii, p. 19.

³ Demmin's *History of Arms and Armour*, p. 513.

⁴ See Plate II, fig. 19. ⁵ See Plate II, fig. 20.

The arquebuser carried twelve charges of powder in small wooden cylinders appended to a bandoleer or shoulder belt, a bag or pouch containing the same number of balls, and a pound of priming powder in a flask, suspended on his right side. (Plate I, figs. 7 and 8.) The slow match was carried wound round the bandoleer. On his head was a sallet or a morion (Plate I, figs. 2 and 3,) and his body was protected by a corslet, which Grose¹ describes as consisting of a gorget, back and breast plates, skirts of iron, called tasses or tassets covering the thighs. These skirts were made, says Meyrick, of overlapping plates, much as represented in Plate II, fig. 22. He was also provided with a sword and dagger.

The position of the Arquebusers in line of battle was usually in front of the battalion, and when the charge was made they were sheltered under the long pikes of their comrades,² and it is affirmed that they attained great skill and aptitude in the use of, what we consider now to have been, a cumbersome and clumsy weapon.

THE PIKEMEN. (Plate I, fig. 4.)

The pike, which was much used throughout this reign, and was considered to be a very formidable weapon, especially in resisting cavalry, consisted of a long wooden shaft or staff, with a finely pointed flat steel head a foot and a half in length. The Scottish pike was appointed, by act 44th of the Parliament of the year 1476, to be six ells, i.e., eighteen feet six inches :¹ and it is probable that the English pike was quite as long. The pikeman, like the arquebuser, wore on his head a morion, which is frequently called by the name sallet or salad, from a head piece which, Baron de Cosson says,³ had ceased to be used at the end of the fifteenth century, although the name continued to be used in the reign of Elizabeth,

¹ *Milit. Antiq.* ii, p. 254.

² Boutell *Arms and Armour*, p. 163.

³ *Archæological Journal*, xxxvii, p. 464.

and was applied to widely different head pieces. The morion varied in shape at different periods, being sometimes combed, (Plate I, fig. 2,) at other times peaked, (fig. 3). He wore on his body a corslet in 1580, as we have already seen by the return for that year for Shropshire, in which "200 corsletts furnished with pikes, sword and dagger," are supplied. In the Commissions of 1563 and 1572 the proportion was the same, viz., 40 per cent.

A striking description of the mode of fighting practised by the pikemen is quoted in Dr. Meyrick's work, which is worth reproducing¹:—"But what after I learned especially touching their order, their armour, and their manner as well of going to offend, as of standing to defend, I have thought necessary here to utter. Hackbutters have they few or none, and appoint their fight most commonly always a-foot. They come to the field well furnished all with jack and skull, dagger and buckler and swords all broad and thin, of exceeding good temper, and universally so made to slice, that as I never saw none so good, so I think it hard to desire better. Hereto every man his pike, and a great kircher wrapped twice for thrice about his neck, not for cold but cutting.² In their array towards joining with the enemy, they cling and thrust so near in the fore rank, shoulder and shoulder together, with their pikes in both hands straight afore them, and their followers in that order so hard at their backs, laying their pikes over their foregoers' shoulders, that if they do assail undiscovered, no force can well withstand them. Standing at defence they thrust shoulders likewise so nigh together, the fore rank well nigh to kneeling; stoop low before, their fellows behind holding their pikes with both hands, and therewith in their left their bucklers: the one end of their pike against their right foot, and the other against

¹ It is taken from a curious and rare journal of the Protector's expedition into Scotland, written by W. Patten, who was joined in commission with Cecil, as Judge Marshal of the army, printed in 1548. Meyrick's *An. Ar.* iii, p. 2.

² That is to save his neck from being cut.

the enemy breast-high; their followers crossing their pike-points with them forward; and thus each with other so nigh as space and place will suffer, through the whole ward, so thick, that as easily shall a bare finger pierce through the skin of an angry hedge-hog, as any encounter the front of their pikes."

THE BILLMEN. (Plate I, figs. 9, 10, 11, and 12.)

The Bill, Black Bill, or Brown Bill, as it was variously called, was a kind of Halbert, and differed at different periods even more than the pike. The cutting part was usually like a woodman's bill, from the back of which projected a pike, and another at the head (figs. 13 and 14). The denomination black or brown arose from its colour, the one from a black varnish with which this weapon was frequently covered, the other from its being often brown with rust.¹ In the *Presentments of Arms* there are mentioned the following, all of which may be classed under the bill:—the pollax, the halbert (figs. 15 and 16), the glavebill, the forest bill, and the halbert-bill. Some latitude must be allowed for the choice of terms made by the several constables to designate the weapons they had to report, but even then they must have differed considerably. The handles of bills were from five to six feet long. Sir Roger Williams in his "*Brief Discourse of Warre*," published in 1590, says "there ought to bee, amongst 1000 pikes, 200 short weapons, as halberts, or bills; but the bills must be of good stuffe, not like our common brown bills, which are for the most part all yron, with a little steele, or none at all; but they ought to be made of good yron and steel, with strong pikes, at the least 12 inches long, armed with yron to the midds of the staffe, like halberts. . . . Both Bills and Halberds ought to be the proof of the caliver."² The Commission of 1563 does not specify the head piece of the Billman. Meyrick represents him as wearing a morion, and on his body a

¹ Grose, vol. i., p. 119.

² Hewitt's *Ancient Armour*, vol. iii, p. 559.

coat of plate. "Almayne rivets, Jacks, or coats of plate" are commanded to be used by them in the last named Commission. Almayne rivets was an improved kind of armour so called because it was originally procured from Germany, though afterwards made in this country, and because the rivets holding together the over-lapping plates of the part below the waist were made to slide, enabling them to play freely one over the other, and so giving more freedom to the wearer. "King Henry VIII. in the 38th year of his reign had Almaine armourers in his pay, as we learn from the following entry in a book, preserved in the Remembrance office, Westminster, containing an account of the royal expenses of that year. "Item, for the wages of the almaine armourers of Greenwich."¹ The "coats of plate" with which the Billmen were to be clothed were probably what were called the Brigandines, which were made of a strong material lined within with small steel plates overlapping each other and riveted through, the rivet heads being visible and forming an ornamental design (fig 21). The Billmen also carried swords and daggers.

In addition to the arms and accoutrements mentioned in the Commissions which we have endeavoured briefly to explain, a large number of terms occur in the Presentments of arms and furniture requiring to be noticed, which will be best done in a glossary to be found at the conclusion of this paper. It is not an easy work to determine some of them, notwithstanding the numerous treatises in existence on the subject, for authors do not always agree in opinion amongst themselves.

On the subject of training the soldiers some information will have been conveyed already by what has been said, and the following interesting instructions, evidently a copy of those sent into other counties by authority, were attached to some paper dated 1588, and will complete all we have to offer under this head.

¹ Grose's *Milit. Antiq.* ii, p. 254.

No. XI. *Heads of Instruccions for the muster master to be sent into Inland Counties and marytime.*

Having made Choise of an apte man to supplye the place of muster master he shall enter into a muster booke the names and surnames of the persons of every band enrolled with their severall weppons. He shall likewise certifie trulie unto her majesties lyvetennant the aptnes of the persons enrolled, and in what sorte they be furnyshed with severall weapons, to thend he may give order for the reformer of th'one and th'other.

And whereas the Chardge of the Trayninge doth Chyflie consist in towe things, the one in the oft assembling of the said band, and th'other in the ex'ency of powder, for the avoidinge of this inconvenyens concerninge the first poynt. It is thought meete that the shott of every band shalbe trayned at such tyme as the livetennant shall appoynt and then the rest of the said bands to be vewed and trayned together with the shott at the direction of the said livetennant for the said poynt, which is for the avoidinge of powder. It is thought convenient that the first trayning be made with falce fyer, and that every shott shall have allowaunce onlie of three pounds of powder, which will serve sufficiently both to trayne aparte and together with bands.

And to th'end the trayninge of the shott aparte may be the better performed to the ease of the countryes every captayne shall make choyse of four or five of those which shalbe appoynted to be shott in the several bands, suche as he shall thynke most apt to be instructed by the said Captayne, and muster master, in such sort as they may be throwlie taught and mad sufficient to trayne the rest of the shott, according to such direcon as they shall receive from the muster master, who also shall deliver unto these selected persons for trayners the forme and manner of the same in writtinge, to th'entent one uniforme order may be generallye observed there.

The said Chiefe trayners shall carry the title of Corporalls, wherof, in every band consisting of 80 or 100 persons, four corporallsshallbeappoynted, echetohaveunderhym 20 or 24 shott.

For the more ease of the countrye every captayne shall appoynt his corporall to trayne his shott in some such place as maye most fyttlie be chosen, nere to the habitacons of the shott allotted unto hym, accordinge to a direcon seut herewithall to be observed by the corporalls.

It is also thought mete that the muster master himselfe shall take a vewe of the whole bands at suche tyme as they shalbe mustered together by order of her ma^{ties} livetennant, at the least two severall tymes which, for the ease of the countrye,

may very well be done one some holie days in the afternone after comon prayer, but not one the saboth daye.

At the first tyme he shall take a vewe of their persons and weapons, and, yf he finde any defect of one or the other, he shall admonishe and warne them to see the same reformed against the next generall assembly.

The second tyme he shall instruct them in suche martiall exercise as by him shall be thought meete, and take an account of the severall corporalls, how they have profited the shott comitted to there Chardge.

And yf any of the enrolled men shall happen to decease, or by sicknes or other wyse [be] made unable to serve, order most be taken that their places maye be supplied with able men, sorted with like weapons, so as the like nomber be alwayes complet and furnished.

And to th'end a speciall choise be made of fite and able men. It is not ment that the service of any persone whatsoever shalbe excuse to any retayner to be exemptid in service, if otherwise he be thought fett. It shall not be amise, therefore, in so muche as these bands are appoynted for the gard of her matie persone, to signifie unto you That you make choise of suche as are housholders, resident within Shere,¹ and of the welthyer sort, havinge able bodies and well affected in religion, And that th'othe² of the supremacy maye be ministered³ to the Captaynes, and other officers, and souldiers under them, whom you may give to understand that in case they shall withdrawe them selves from this speciall service, there shalbe a note taken of them, to th'end they maye be imployed in foren service, when ther shalbe any occas'on to send souldiers out of the Realme.

It is also thought mett, if her matie livetennant shall so thynke, that the corporalls appoynted over the shott may have charge and oversight of the peces comitted to them, to be the [better] kept, and had in redines; you shall further consider with the [advice] of the levetennant yf some of the said shott may be sett one hourse-back, and, in steed of Calyvers, to be furnished wth musketts.

The leaders and captaynes whoe are appoynted to instruct and trayne the shott shall cause ane halberte to be sett uppe in the playne, wherby every shott maye passe in that order w^{ch} Ffrenchemen calle à la file, and as wee terme yt, inclemucke⁴ at wildegeese, and so passinge by the halberte to present his peece, and make offer, as thoughe he would shott; and theose which doe not be have them selves with their peces as they

¹ Living within the County. ² The oath.

³ Supplied. The paper is torn and the word undecipherable.

⁴ We are unable to explain this word.

ought, to receave particuler instruccions and teachinge. This exercise would be used two or three meetings at the least for ignorant people. In which tyme may be discerned those that cannot frame themsealves in any likly whood to prove shott. In whose romes the capttaynes maye require otheres to be placed, whoe are more apt therunto. Afterward to teache them how to hould their peeces from indangeringe them selves and their fellowes, to putt in their matches, and to acquinte them with false fyers, by primminge only the pane,¹ And not chardginge the peeces, which will move the Eye with the flashe of the fier, ymboulden the parties, and make every thinge familier and readie to them. Then give the peece halffe his chardge, and acquiete them in Skyrminge wyse, to come foreward and retier orderlie again, after, to proceade to the full chardge, and lastlie to the bullett, to shott at a marke for some tryffe, to be bestowed one hyme that best deservith the same.

Wth this order and pollicie men shall in short tyme be exersiced, and with the xth parte of the chardges, and to the greate ease of the countrye, and savinge of powder, for that in this manner yt is founde that two pounds of powder will serve one man for foure days exercise of trayninge, and to nomber which by reason of the Churlishnes of the pees, and not beinge madacquanted therwith by degrees or ever after, so dischardged as either they winke or pull theire heads from the peaces, wherby they take noe perfect levell, but shoot at Randome, and so never prove good shott.

DIRECCONS FOR CORPORALLS.

That for every corporall there may be a but of xxth fete broede, and xvj fete highe, erected in some convenient place remote from the highe waye or other comen frequentid place, and in the middest therof to sett a Rundell of bourde, of a yarde and half brode, with certain blacke Rundells, and a whit in the middest, against which the souldier is to levie² his peece for his better ayme and readie dischardginige.

That the Souldier be placed xv paces from the but, and instructed how to stand comelie to his peace, and that hee finde his marke reedilie through the sight of his pease, and so know how to bringe the payne³, standinge upon the mouthe of his peese, his marke, and sight of his peese, unto one direct lyne.

That every souldier shalbe lymitted by the said corporall howe many shott hee shall dischard, above which nomber he maye not shotte.

¹ The pan in which powder was placed to ignite the charge.

² To raise. ³ i.e., pin or foresight on the muzzle.

FRAGMENT OF AN EARLY MYSTERY PLAY.

By the kind permission of Professor Skeat, the Editors are enabled to reproduce from the *Academy* of January 4th and 11th, 1890, the interesting fragments here printed, together with a description of the MS. in which they occur. The local interest attaching to the fact that the MS. was found in the Library of Shrewsbury School will, it is hoped, draw attention to the paper, illustrated as it is by Professor Skeat's valuable notes :—

(Printed in ACADEMY, January 4th, 1890.)

It is my privilege to be permitted to bring to public notice an interesting discovery lately made by Dr. Calvert, of Shrewsbury, in the library of the school. He has happily recovered a part of three scenes in a set of old Yorkshire Mystery plays, hitherto entirely unknown, and of considerable antiquity. Indeed, I suspect that we have here the oldest existing MS. which gives us specimens of English Mystery plays. The MS. of the Chester plays dates only from 1591, and that of the Coventry plays from 1534. The Wakefield MS. is older, viz., of the fifteenth century, and that of the York Mystery plays is supposed to be about 1430-40. The fragments in the Shrewsbury MS. are demonstrably older than the last of these, and belong, so far as I can judge, to the beginning of the fifteenth century.

The MS., marked "Mus. iii. 42" consisted originally of 43 leaves. The 3 fly leaves at the beginning have nothing to do with it. There were 5 quires of 8 leaves and 1 quire of 3 leaves. Leaf 9 has been cut out, leaving 42 leaves. The signatures, all in a late hand, are quite wrongly marked, and may be disregarded. Leaf 1 is a palimpsest leaf; but the original writing can be traced, and the words are the same as on leaf 2, back.

The first 36 leaves are taken up with Latin anthems,
Vol. II. 2nd. JJ

&c., all carefully set to music, and written in a clear and regular hand, with rubrics. The contents are as follows:—

1. "Centum quadraginta," &c. (Rev. xiv. 3, 4), followed by "Cedentem (for Sedentem) in superne maiestatis arce," &c.; leaf 3.
2. *In die purificationis, ad preces*: "Hodie, Beata virgo," &c.; leaf 3, back.
3. *In die palmarum*: "En rex venit mansuetus," &c., with "Gloria laus"; leaf 4, back, and 5, back.
4. *In die palmarum*: "Passio domini"; leaf 7, back.
5. *In vigilia Pasche*: "Rex sanctorum angelorum"; leaf 14.
6. *In die Pasche, ad process'*: "Salve, festa dies"; leaf 15, back.
7. *In die Pasche*: "Crucifixum in carne"; 17, back.
8. *In die Pasche, Ad vespas*: "Laudate, pueri"; 18.
9. *In translacione sancti Cedde*: "Salve, festa dies"; 23, back.
10. *In die Ascencionis*: "Salve, festa dies"; 25, back.
11. *In die Pentecost'*: "Salve," &c.; 20.
12. *In ebdomada pentecost' Feria ija, iija, & iiija cantabitur iste cantus ad process'*: Sancti spiritus Assit nobis gracia; 49.
13. *In festo corporis cristi*: "Salve"; 32, back.
14. *In festo dedicacionis ecclesie*: "Salve,"; 35, back.

I note that Langland clearly followed Anthems 3 and 4, which he quotes in *Piers Plowman*, B. xviii. 1-68. His *gloria laus* (in l. 8) refers to six elegiac lines, beginning—

"Gloria laus et honor tibi sit, rex criste redemptor,
Cui puerile decus promsit hosanna pium."

Cf. *Hymns Ancient and Modern*—"All Glory, laud," &c.

But on leaf 38 the real interest begins with a rubric from Luke ii. 8, followed by *English verses*, in a smaller writing, but by the same hand. Of this portion Dr. Calvert made a transcript, which he sent to Dr. Clark, who, again, sent it on to me. In this it was duly noted that certain words, or pairs of words, occurred frequently in the margin, and the puzzle was to elucidate these. I could make nothing of them, beyond guessing that they belonged to imperfect lines. On this, Dr. Calvert very kindly procured us permission to inspect the MS., whereupon the full significance of these "side-notes" at once appeared, and I was enabled to solve the whole problem.

The fact is that there are three distinct fragments. Each of these contains portions of a scene in a play. These portions all belong to *one* actor, and the "side-notes" give, in fact, his catchwords or cues.

This actor doubtless performed all three parts. He was the Third Shepherd in the play of "The Angels and Shepherds"; he was the Third Mary in the scene at the sepulchre; and he was one of the two disciples who went to Emmaus. Moreover, of these two, he was certainly Cleophas, as I shall show.

That he was the Third Shepherd appears from the heading—"ijus pastor." That he was the Third Mary appears from the heading—"ija ma," i.e., "tertia maria," which was very puzzling to read; and that he was Cleophas appears from the fact that he had to sing in the chorus of the apostles at the end; and the words suit him better than they do St. Luke, who, according to tradition and the Coventry Mysteries, was Cleophas's companion.

The dialect is clearly Northern, and I fully believe it is Yorkshire, in particular. It is obviously allied to the York Mystery plays, with *one* stanza of which the Shrewsbury MS. agrees, though there is a wide general difference. Perhaps the fragments belong to the lost set of Beverley plays (see *York Mystery Plays*, ed. Miss T. L. Smith, p. xliv., &c.) The language is just that of the York plays, as exemplified in such characteristic words as these: *mun* "must"; *mynnes me* "I remember"; *in hy* "in haste"; *nem* "to name"; *thar* "he need"; *frely fode* "noble creature"; *gaynest* "nearest"; *bedene* "at once"; *wil of red* "at a loss what to do"; *samyn* "together"; *withouten trayne*; *apert*; *mased* "astonished"; *couthe* "could"; and the like. We even find *at for to* with the infinitive, a strong mark of Northern dialect.

In the coincident stanza (*York Plays*, xv. 120-131) this MS. has an older reading. It corrects the line—"And it will herbar [harbour] *fourty* pese" to "That may herbar *an hundrith* pese," which reads better and

preserves the alliteration. The whole is written seriously and poetically, with skilful alliteration, and clearly exhibits an old and valuable text. I hope to print the whole text in a future letter.

WALTER W. SKEAT.

(Printed in *ACADEMY*, January 11, 1890.)

SCENE I.—THE ANGELS AND THE SHEPHERDS.

PASTORES erant in regione eadem uigilantes & custodientes gregem suum. Et ecce angelus domini asstitit iuxta illos & timuerunt timore magno. [Luke ii. 8, 9; written in red.]

*Tertius pastor.*¹

[*ii. Pas.*] We! tib!

[*iii. Pas.*] Telle on!

[*ii. Pas.*] þe nyght.

[*iii. Pas.*] ¶ Brether, what may þis be
þus bright to man & best?

[*ii. Pas.*] at hand.

[*iii. Pas.*] ¶ Whi say 3e so?

[*ii. Pas.*] warand.

[*iii. Pas.*] ¶ Suche siȝt was neuer sene
before in oure Iewery;
Sum merueles wil hit mene,
þat mun be here in hy.

[*ii. Pas.*] a sang:

[*iii. Pas.*] ¶ 3e lye bothe, by þis liȝt,
and raues as recheles royes;
hit² was an angel briȝt
þat made þis nobulle noyes.

[*ii. Pas.*] of prophecy.

[*iii. Pas.*] ¶ he said, a barn schuld be
In þe burgh of bedlem born;
And of þis, mynnes me,
Oure fadres fond be-forn.

[*ii. Pas.*] Iewus kyng.

[*iii. Pas.*] ¶ Now may we se þe same
euen in oure pase puruayed;
þe angel nemed his name,

¹ Written "*iijus pastor*" in the MS. All the parts given in full belong to the *Third Shepherd*, whom I denote by "*iii. Pas.*" Of the other parts, only the catch-words are given; and there is no clue to the speakers. I insert "*ii. Pas.*," &c., by conjecture. Note that "We" is an interjection, and "Tib" is a name. See *York Mysteries* for explanations.

"Crist saueour" he saied.

[*ii. Pas.*] not raue.

iii. Pas. ¶ 3one brightnes wil vs bring
vnto þat blisful boure;
For solace schal we syng
To seke oure saueour.

*Transeamus usque bethalem. Et uideamus hoc verbum quod
factum est quod fecit dominus & ostendit nobis. [This versicle
is noted for voices: from Luke ii. 15.]*

[*ii. Pas.*] to knawe.

iii. Pas. For noþing thar vs drede,
But thank god of alle gode;
þis light euer wil vs lede
To fynde þat frely fode.

[*ii. Pas.* Now wat 3e what] I mene.¹

iii. Pas. ¶ A! loke to me, my lord dere,
alle if I put me noght in prese,
To suche a prince with-out [eu] pere
haue I no presand þat may plese.
¶ But lo, a horn-spone haue I here
þat may herbar an hundrith pese;
þis gift I gif þe with gode chere;
suche dayntese wil do no disese.

¶ Fare wele now, swete swayn,
God graunt þe lifyng lang!
[*i. Pas.* And go we hame agayn,
And mak mirth as we gang.]²

SCENE II.—THE THREE MARIES AT THE
SEPULCHRE.

Hic incipit officium Resurreccionis in die pasche [in red].

Tertia Maria [MS. *ii. ja.*]

Heu redempcio israel: ut quid mortem sustinuit [in red].

[*ii. Maria.*] payne.

iii. Maria. Allas! he þat men wend schuld by
Alle israel, bothe knyght & knaue,
Why suffred he so forto dy
Sithe he may alle sekenes saue?

¹ The words "now wat ye what" are supplied from the *York Mysteries* xv. 119. Before the next line is a star, which star refers to some lines in a later hand, which were to be sung here, viz., *Saluatorem, christum dominum, infantem pannis inuolutum, secundum sermonem angelicum.*

² I supply these two lines from the *York Mysteries*, and assign them to the First Shepherd instead of to the Third, because the MS. has here two blank lines, showing that the Third Shepherd did not speak them.

Heu, cur ligno fixus clauis :

fuit doctor tam suauis ?

Heu, cur fuit ille natus :

qui perfodit eius latus ?

[*ii. Maria.*] is ought.

iii. Maria. Alas ! pat we suche bale schuld bide

pat sodayn sight so forto see !

pe best techer in world wide

with nayles be tacched to a tre !

¶ Allas ! pat euer so schuld be-tyde

Or pat so bold mon born schuld be

For to assay oure saueour side

And open hit with-oute pite.

Iam iam ecce. Iam properemus ad tumulum vngentes dilecti

corpus sanctissimum [noted for voices].

Et appropiantes sepulcro cantent [in red].

O deus, quis reuoluet nobis lapidem ab hostio monumenti

[noted for voices ; from Mark xvi. 3].

[*ii. Maria.*] him leid.

iii. Maria. he pat þus kyndely vs has kend

vn-to þe hole where he was hid,

Sum socoure sone he wil vs send,

at help to lift away þis lid.

¶ alleluya schal be oure song,

Sithen crist oure lord, by angellus steuen,

Schewus him as mon here vs among

and is goddis son, heghest in heuen.

[A red line here.]

[*ii. Maria.*] was gon.

[*Angelus.*] Surrexit christus spes nostra : precedet vos in galileam [in red ; cf. Matt. xxviii. 7].

iii. Marie. " Crist is rysen," wittenes we,

by tokens þat we haue sen þis morn ;

Oure hope, oure help, oure hele is he,

And hase bene best, sithe we were born.

¶ If we wil seke him for to se.

lettes noght þis lesson be for-lorn,

" But gose euen vn-to galilee,

þere schal 3e fynd him 3ow beforn."

[A red line here.]

SCENE III.—THE TWO DISCIPLES GOING TO EMMAUS.

Feria secunda in ebdomada pasche discipuli insimul cantent
[in red].

[*Chorus*] Infidelis incursum populi fugiamus ihesum
[ihesu ?] discipuli ; suspenderunt ihesum patibulo ; nulli par-
cent eius discipulo [noted for voices].

[A red line here.]

[*A Disciple*.] fast to fle.

*Cleophas*¹ But if we fle, þai wil vs fang,
And ful felly þai wil vs flay ;
Agayn to Emause wil we gang
And fonde to get þe gaynest way
¶ And make in mynd euer vs amang
Of oure gode maister as we may,
how he was put to paynes strang ;
On þat he trusted con him betray.

[A red line here. Probably Jesus enters here.]

[*Jesus*.] but agayn.

Cleophas. ¶ By wymmen wordis wele wit may we,
Christ is risen up in gode aray ;
For to oure-self þe sothe say[d] he,
Where we went in þis world away,
þat he schuld dye & doluen be,
And rise fro þe dethe þe third day ;
And þat we myzt þat sikt now se
he wisse vs, lord, as he wele may.

[*Jesus* ?] resoun ríht.

Et quoniam tradiderunt eum summi sacerdotes & principes
nostri in dampnacione [m] mortis & crucifixerunt eum [in red ;
from Luke xxiv. 20].

Cleophas. Right is þat we reherce by raw
þe maters þat we may on mene,
how prestis & princes of oure lawe
Ful tenely toke him, hom be-twen,
And dampned him with-uten awe
For to be dede with dele be-dene ;
þai crucified him, wele we knaw,
at caluary with caris kene.
Dixerunt eciam se visionem angelorum uidisse : qui dicunt eum
vivere [Luke xxiv. 23].

[*Jesus*.] wraist.

Cleophas. þe wymmen gret, for he was gon,
But 3et þai told of mervales mo ;
þai saw angellus stondyng on þe ston,
And sayn how he was farne hom fro.
¶ Sithen of oures went ful gode wone

¹ The name is not given, but it must be Cleophas. The "other disciple" on the journey was (traditionally) Luke, who was not one of the twelve.

To se þat sight, & said right so ;
 Herfore we murne & makis þis mon,
 Now wot þou wele of alle oure wo.

[*Luke ?*] in pese.

Mane nobiscum quoniam advesperascit, et inclinata est iam dies. Alleluia.

[Noted for voices ; from Luke xxiv. 29.]

[*Jesus.*] wight.

Amend oure mournyng, maister dere,
 And fonde oure freylnes for to felle ;
 Herk, brother, help to hold him here,
 Ful nobel talis wil he vs telle.

[*Luke ?*] lent.

Cleophas. ¶ And gode wyne schal vs wont non,
 For þer-to schal I take entent.

[*Luke.*] he went.

Cleophas. ¶ Went he is, & we ne wot how,
 For here is noght left in his stid ;
 Allas, where were oure wittis now,
 With wo now walk we, wil of red.

[*Luke.*] [he brak] oure bred.

Cleophas. ¶ Oure bred he brak & blessed hit ;
 On mold were neuer so mased men ;
 When þat we saw him by us sit,
 þat we couthe noght consayue him þen.

[*Luke.*] ay.

Quid agamus uel dicamus, ignorantes quo eamus, qui doctorem sciencie et patrem consolacionis amisimus ? [noted for voices.]

[*Luke.*] gode state.

Cleophas. ¶ We schal hom telle, with-uten trayn,
 Bothe word & werk, how hit was ;
 I se hom sitt samyn in a playn,
 Forthe in apert dar I not pas.

[A red line here. *Cleophas* and *Luke* join the other disciples.]

[*Luke*] & wife.

Cleophas. ¶ We saw him holle, hide & hewe,
 þerfore be still, & stint þoure strife ;
 þat hit was crist ful wele we knewe,
 He cutt oure bred with-uten knyfe.

Gloria tibi, domine, qui surrexisti a mortuis, cum patre & sancto spiritu in sempiterna secula. Amen [noted for voices].

SCENE IV.—THE INCREDULITY OF THOMAS.

[No break in the MS.]

Cleophas (sings in chorus). *Frater Thoma, causa tristicie, nobis tulit summa leticie* [end of scene].

NOTES ON SHROPSHIRE BIRDS.

BY WILLIAM E. BECKWITH.

*Continued from p. 16 2nd Series, Vol. II., Part I.*MOUNTAIN FINCH, *Fringilla montifringilla*.

A regular and sometimes a plentiful winter visitor; a few appearing in October, and many more arriving in November, when they resort to beech woods to feed upon the mast. About Sundorne, Haughmond Hill, Berwick, and Ellesmere, I have at times seen very large flocks busily seeking after this food. While with us, Bramblings exhibit a close affinity to Chaffinches in their habits, frequenting arable fields in open winters, and resorting in frost and snow to outlying stacks or to stackyards; but rarely, like the more familiar bird, to the immediate vicinity of houses. In January, 1884, a season when these birds were unusually abundant, numbers of them, together with Chaffinches and Linnets, visited some clover fields near Eaton Constantine day after day; and on shooting some I ascertained that they were feeding almost exclusively upon the seeds of that troublesome weed, the Knot Grass (*Polygonum aviculare*).

In spring flocks of Bramblings are often to be found in woods where they eat the young buds of the larch and other trees. I once found two or three hundred engaged in this way at the foot of the Wrekin, on the 27th March; and as many of them had partially assumed the dark plumage of the breeding season, the trees clad with their fresh leaves, and thronged with these handsome birds, afforded an exceedingly pretty sight.

Mountain Finches often resort to roost in large numbers among evergreens. The bird-stuffers in Shrewsbury have sometimes received dozens of them from Berwick, where they had been caught in sparrow-nets in the shrubberies. The latest date on which I have noticed this bird in spring was in 1880, when a small party of seven or eight frequented a wood by Croesmere Mere, near Ellesmere, up to the 19th April.

TREE SPARROW, *Passer montanus*.

Although common throughout the county at all seasons of the year, this bird is most numerous in autumn and winter, when migrants arrive. Then, in company with other small birds, it is

found in flocks about stubbles and weedy fields or round out-lying stacks. In very little indeed does it resemble the Common Sparrow; and even in hard weather, it seldom comes nearer houses than is necessary to procure food. For many years I remarked this characteristic difference at a farm-house near the Wrekin. In frost the House Sparrows came by dozens to rob the poultry by the kitchen door, but the quiet unobtrusive Tree Sparrows, which were plentiful, never accompanied them, preferring to peck about the refuse in the stack-yard.

This retiring and shy habit leads it also to choose different roosting and building places, for, when netting sparrows at night, at Eaton Constantine, we never caught this bird about houses, but usually obtained some if we tried hedges or the ivy against the church.

The Tree Sparrow breeds, as circumstances allow, either in colonies, two or three pairs together, or alone. In the soft sandstone rocks about Bridgnorth it is to be found breeding together in some numbers; and here it usurps the hole drilled by the little Sand Martin, in just the same way that the Common Sparrow deprives the House Martin of its nest. I have also seen several pairs nesting together in rocks at Eytton-on-Severn and in Hawkstone Park. Large hollow trees are often also inhabited by a few of these birds, as well as holes in the pollard willows that so frequently grow by the sides of streams, whilst occasionally a pair will nest in the thatch of a cote or shed in a field. The Revd. J. B. Meredith informs me that he has found the Tree Sparrow's eggs in the deserted nest of a Magpie, and it sometimes erects a domed structure in a fir tree; but I have never known it build round houses or in farm buildings, and in this respect it differs entirely from the Common Sparrow.

Unless the old birds are captured, or distinctly seen, there is no means of distinguishing the eggs of the Tree from those of the House Sparrow; although in this case identification is more particularly necessary from the fact that both species sometimes breed together. The two birds are very different, for not only is the Tree Sparrow smaller and neater in appearance, but its head is reddish brown or liver coloured, and it has a conspicuous black spot on the cheek.

I do not think this bird has any of the mischievous propensities of its relative; indeed, it is rather useful than otherwise, as it feeds principally upon the seeds of weeds. The Tree Sparrow appears to be rare or little known in North Wales.

COMMON SPARROW, *Passer domesticus*.

No bird has profited more by the silly destruction of hawks and owls than the ubiquitous Sparrow; and as these birds have decreased, the Sparrow has increased, only in a fifty-fold degree. And even now, when large sums are annually spent in attempt

ing to reduce its numbers, few people try the cheaper and by far more effectual plan of encouraging its natural enemies. In the *Standard* newspaper for January 22nd, 1890 it was stated that in Cheshire, the Wirral Farmers' Club had paid during the past year from a farthing to a half-penny each for ten thousand of these birds; and that during the last five years the same Club had thus procured the slaughter of seventy thousand Sparrows. Yet it does not appear that the members have either tried themselves or asked the neighbouring landlords to endeavour to reduce these pests by preserving the small birds of prey. The Sparrowhawk, especially the male, is rightly named as a dire foe to the Sparrow; for, leaving larger game to his more powerful consort, he contents or used to content himself with attacking and harassing small birds, which, from his repeated raids, day after day, could never enjoy their repast in peace. Now, however, the gamekeeper has almost exterminated or driven away the hawk, and the agriculturist and gardener are left to view with dismay and to bewail the damage done to their crops. The Barn Owl was also a large consumer of Sparrows, which it, no doubt, caught when they were at roost; but the Owl, as a resident, is fast disappearing before the inane demand for its beautiful plumes.

For some reason or other Sparrows do not like to take up their abode with Starlings. At Eaton Constantine numbers of Sparrows used to breed in the ivy round the Rectory; but some years ago several pairs of Starlings came to build there, and soon after the Sparrows almost deserted it. I thought this might be attributed to the gardener taking their nests, but Mr. William Phillips assured me that not only had he and his family noticed the same thing to occur in Shrewsbury, but that, upon the Starlings being disturbed, the Sparrows had returned. Still it is difficult to understand why two birds of habits so entirely different should disagree; and, for my own part, I have never seen that the Sparrows suffered violence, although they occasionally do so, as Gray, in his *Birds of the West of Scotland*, writing of the Starling, says:—"I have seen it repeatedly alight on the rough stones of a house to which it clung while it thrust its head and neck into a hole and dragged from it in succession five young Sparrows, which it leisurely swallowed on the roof of the house. I have more than once been a witness to such thefts when stationed at a window only a few feet distant from the nest. Similar observations have been made by Mr. John Levack in Cumbræ."

And in the *Field* for May 31st, 1884, a correspondent, signing himself J. B. H. (Northampton), writes:—"Last week I saw a Starling fly from the roof of my house to the nest of a House Sparrow in some ivy close by, and carry off one of the young ones (about a week old) which the Starling placed between his claws and quickly devoured."

At present the mischief done by Sparrows is beyond calculation; and, as is the case with all animals, whenever the balance of nature is disturbed, and they become too numerous, the good done by them compensates in only a small degree for the evil. In assessing the damage committed by these birds, it has, however, always appeared to me that a distinction should be made between the Sparrow that dwells in the country and the Sparrow that inhabits the town. The former bird, in spring, and as long as its broods require feeding, consumes a vast quantity of insects, together with their larvæ; and, as neither old nor young eat fruit, they do not do material harm until the peas are podded. In fact, during the early months of the year, they are useful birds. The town Sparrow on the other hand is just as useless. For, spending its time in populous places, it prefers to gain a living, during the greater portion of the year, by pecking among street refuse, or by eating the young shoots of vegetables in suburban gardens, rather than by searching after insect food. And thus it lives until its instinct tells it that the grain is ripening, when it quickly joins its country relatives, and a Sparrow in the streets is rarely to be seen. It is at this time, before the corn is cut, and as long as it is unstacked, that these birds do so much damage, for by constantly fluttering among and alighting upon the straw, they thresh out and waste more than they consume. Now also, the difference between the two birds is conspicuous, for, while the country Sparrow is frightened by the bird-scarer, and, if pursued with a gun, becomes shy and wary, the town bird, reared and brought up among the noises of the streets, or the din and clamour of machinery and railways, pays no attention to the bird-clapper or the report of fire arms; so that in their case, although a few birds may be shot down, the remainder resume their feast.

Yet, should a hawk glide over the field, or alight in a neighbouring tree, it is amusing to see the terror of the thieves, some hiding on the ground, others scurrying off to the nearest shelter, from whence they emerge only in fear and trembling. The hawk, however, has perhaps attacked a stray chicken, or the game-keeper has seen it kill a partridge, and therefore it must be destroyed, even though its death entails many annual payments for Sparrows' heads, and an unknown loss of grain.

The nesting sites chosen by the Sparrow are extremely varied. It is not only that niches and spouts of all kinds about buildings are brought into requisition, but it frequently breeds in the deserted nest of a rook or magpie, or, again, with Tree Sparrows in holes in rocks and hollow trees, whilst its constant practice of turning the poor House Martin out of its mud tenement stirs up against it a universal enmity. Often, too, several pairs construct untidy domed edifices composed of straw, moss, and feathers, amid the branches of a tree, and in ivy and other climbing shrubs; the nests in most instances being carefully repaired in

autumn, so as to afford the birds comfortable roosting places during the winter months. Like the Robin, the Sparrow is not a bad foreteller of the weather, for whenever a party of Sparrows fly in a cluster into a low tree or bush, tumble hurriedly down it and away again at the bottom, chirping and quarrelling all the time, rainy or unsettled weather usually follows.

GREENFINCH, *Coccothraustes chloris*.

This is a common species at all seasons, though to a certain extent it is migratory during autumn, the large flocks of bright-coloured males being very noticeable on their return in February and March, when they frequent outlying stacks or fields of newly sown grain.

The Green Linnet is a rather, though not a very, mischievous bird, for in spring it takes vegetable seeds, later on peas, then corn, and afterwards turnip, cabbage, and mangold seed, whilst at the same time, it feeds a good deal upon insects and the seeds of weeds. It is also fond of wild berries, of which it eats those of the holly, hip, yew, and ivy, as well as sunflower seeds in gardens. In winter, these birds resort in such numbers to woods and coverts where there are ivy-covered trees or evergreens, that they must travel for a considerable distance; and thus they often fall a prey to the wandering Sparrow Hawk.

Gray relates a pleasing instance of a Greenfinch, that, having built upon a branch much exposed to the sun, surrounded its nest during a hot day with freshly plucked leaves, in order to shade its young ones from the heat.

Most birds carefully remove not only the mutings of their offspring, but also any one of them that may die in the nest; and the necessity for this is evidenced by the following note:—One summer I knew of some young Greenfinches, one of which died in the nest, and was not thrown out. Its remains were soon swarming with maggots, and these, after devouring the dead bird, ate their way into the bodies of the living ones, who perished most miserably.

Perhaps these maggots were larvæ of the fly that lays its eggs upon sheep, and which, as soon as they are hatched, begin to eat into the skin, and, if not destroyed, eventually through it and into the vitals of the animal.

The Green Linnet is a lover of richly cultivated districts, and is rarely seen on high or waste ground. Its strong and somewhat untidy nest is often to be found at a moderate height among evergreens in gardens, or along hawthorn hedges. When sitting, the females become so familiar that they may be easily watched, and the eggs, which differ a good deal both in size and colouring, identified.

HAWFINCH, *Coccothraustes vulgaris*.

When Roake wrote his *Notes on Shropshire Birds* in 1865-6, he considered the Hawfinch to be only a winter visitor; nor could

I, when writing my list in 1879, obtain any evidence of its breeding here, though subsequently, in a Paper published in 1881, I was enabled to record instances of its having bred at Tickwood, near Ironbridge, Coumd, and Oakley Park, near Ludlow. Now, however, in 1890, it has increased so rapidly that it may be fairly termed a not uncommon resident throughout the county. And this is not an apparent increase, due to the greater number of observers and the greater consequent attention paid to Natural History, for the damage done by the old and the young birds to green peas forces itself upon the attention of the most unobservant gardener.

Although generally distributed there still seem certain localities which these birds prefer, and where, having once bred, they have established themselves and increased year after year. This has been the case round Shrewsbury and about Buildwas, Ironbridge, Coalport, Market Drayton, and Ludlow. I have notes, too, of its nest, or more frequently of its young, having occurred at Hatton Grange and other places near Shifnal, and near Wellington, Newport, Edgmond, Ellesmere, Petton, Whittington, Oswestry, Charlton Hill and Dryton, near Wroxeter, Eaton Constantine, Leighton, West Felton, Shawbury, Astley Abbots, Neen Savage, Much Wenlock, Harley, Cressage, Church Stretton, and Holdgate. Writing of it in March, 1885, from Sansaw, near Grinshill, the late Rev. F. Gartside Tippinge said :—"As far as I can ascertain, Hawfinches first appeared here ten or twelve years ago—that is, an old gardener of mine, who first noticed their depredations at that time, was convinced that there was not more than one pair. Since then they have increased year by year, until last year my gardeners had hard work to keep a pea. They would come by flocks in the dinner hour, and in that time destroy a whole long row. This year my keeper and gardener have killed twenty-seven or more (for at first they kept no account), by hiding, two at a time, on each side of a yew tree, the berries of which they are fond of. They are exceedingly cunning, and it is next to impossible to get near them with a gun in the open. Their nests have never been found yet, though all my men are of opinion that they breed in the woods near, as the young birds accompany the old ones in their summer raids." And in the May following, Mr. Tippinge again wrote :—"It may interest you to hear that a pair of Hawfinches are breeding in my orchard in an apple tree near a garden wall. There are five eggs in a nest of the roughest description—just a few twigs laid across a fork and an adjoining branch. The male bird is very handsome. The nest is in about as solitary a place as could be imagined."

I have several times seen the nest of the Hawfinch in apple and other trees of moderate height. I am inclined, however, to think that, as a rule, this bird builds either in high trees or upon some large horizontal branch, so that the nest is very difficult to find, and that this accounts for the rarity of its eggs, not only

in local collections, but also among the spoils of the bird-nesting boy. In this opinion I am confirmed by a writer signing himself "Auceps" in the *Field* for May 11th, 1889, who, in giving an interesting account of finding the nests of the Hawfinch in East Yorkshire, says they were seldom less than fifteen feet from the ground, and frequently much higher.

In July, 1882, a pair with their young came to eat the peas in the garden at Eaton Constantine Rectory; and from that time up to 1889 one or two broods visited us every summer bent upon the same purpose; yet diligent and repeated searches after the nests were fruitless, and, as the old birds were not to be seen in the months of May and June, I have no doubt they retired to some solitary tree in which to build and to bring up their young. The insatiable greediness of these birds for green peas compels them to throw off some of their shyness; still they are extremely cautious in their manner of approach. At first, when the brood is weak, they are brought into some neighbouring tree, whence, if all is quiet, the whole family fly down among the peas, keeping well out of sight among the haulm; but as they get stronger, they fly round and round, and then suddenly drop among them. When disturbed, they fly straight away, but return again in a short time. Besides peas, the Hawfinch eats strawberries; but I cannot learn that it injures other garden produce, although writing of it in Norfolk in 1663, Sir Thomas Brown said it was chiefly seen in summer about cherry time, and Stevenson mentions one shot in a greengage plum tree.

In autumn and winter, large numbers of Hawfinches are sometimes found where there are holly or yew bushes, the thick foliage of which affords them concealment while they eat the berries. These assemblies are not, however, migrants pursuing any direct course, but merely wanderers attracted by a plentiful supply of food, as these birds are rare in northern latitudes. In addition to the above the Hawfinch is very fond of the berries of the Portugal laurel and the ivy; but though it eats haws, I do not think it shows any great predilection for them.

During the severe frost in 1884-5, I was greatly interested with three of these birds that frequented the garden at Eaton Constantine. All the berries were gone, so they were obliged to come and eat the bread put along the drive for the little birds. Even then, in spite of hunger, their innate shyness never forsook them. Alighting in some lime trees, they reconnoitred for a while, then flew down into some laurels below, from underneath which they presently walked forth, took a few hurried mouthfuls of meat, and then flew away, but only to repeat their visit in a few minutes. After the snow had gone, these birds came to pick grit off the walks; and, so far as I could see, they usually walked about, giving a hop only now and then. Indeed their movements on the ground strongly reminded one of a miniature parrot.

The Hawfinch is said to be very rare in North Wales; but Mr.

G. J. Dumville Lees informs me that it has been known to breed near Welshpool, and Mr. Thomas Ruddy, that it visited the gardens at Palé in the summer of 1888. Probably it is increasing, therefore, throughout the Principality.

Everyone who has examined a Hawfinch will have noticed the peculiar shape of some of the primary feathers, and perhaps it is these that cause the rustling sound which the bird makes when flying.

In captivity this bird entirely changes its character, and becomes tame and familiar. I knew of one reared from the nest that was a most engaging pet, though gifted with a somewhat large appetite. This bird laid several eggs, and a pair, I should say, would be an interesting addition to an aviary.

The eggs of the Hawfinch, though larger than those of the Greenfinch, have much the same character; and I have seen some varieties that were not unlike the eggs of the Red-backed Shrike. They are very commonly five in number.

The nest is, as Mr. Tippinge remarks, a loose, flat, untidy structure, rather like that of the Bullfinch, but composed of coarser materials.

GOLDFINCH, *Carduelis elegans*.

All lovers of nature must rejoice that the beautiful Seven-coloured Linnet is now protected during the breeding season, in which it is illegal for anyone to catch it or to take its young ones; and this protection is particularly serviceable to a species, whose lovely plumage, sweet disposition, and lively song render it so attractive for the cage that it is everywhere sought after by bird-catchers.

At present, though not plentiful as a species, it is commonly distributed over the county, its quarters being changed according to the season of the year. During the nesting time it seems to prefer the proximity of houses, where it is fond of building a neat and elegant nest in various kinds of fruit trees, often at a considerable height from the ground, or in evergreens.

Until its young ones grow strong, the Goldfinch feeds on insects, and the seeds of chickweed and groundsel, in gardens. As soon, however, as the brood can travel, enclosed districts are rapidly deserted for rough grass fields, half-cultivated hill-sides, moors, commons, and the banks of streams, where the seeds of the teasle, thistle, and ragwort are found. In places such as these a single brood, or perhaps two or three families together, are to be seen busily engaged in feeding on a patch of weeds, or showing off their bright plumage as they flit from plant to plant. At this season these birds are nowhere more numerous than along the sides of the Longmynd; and in the summer of 1889, I noticed them very frequently in the neighbourhood of Church Stretton.

In autumn again, a season when many of them migrate southward, the remainder unite in small parties and seek the

vicinity of woods and streams, where they feed upon the seeds of the various kinds of Polygonum and Rumex, or join with the Siskin and Redpoll in eating those of the alder. In spring they feed on the young expanding buds of the larch. By consuming the seeds of many troublesome weeds, the Goldfinch spends its life in actively doing good, whilst its varied colours add to the charms of our rustic scenes.

From its sociable and affectionate ways it is, however, sad to say, easily attracted by the call bird of the bird-snarer, and great numbers fall victims to his lures. How easily landed proprietors and their tenants might further the object of the Legislature in protecting this useful bird, and forbid any such men to roam over their land.

SISKIN, *Carduelis spinus*.

Although an annual winter visitor from November till the end of February or the early days of March, the pretty Siskin is very irregular in its numbers. During some years it is not unusual to find flocks of twenty or thirty; whilst in other seasons small lots of six or seven only are to be seen. But as its food consists principally of the seeds of the alder and birch, it is always more plentiful where these trees are common; and, for the like cause, it is somewhat local in its distribution. In the neighbourhood of the Wrekin and around Ellesmere, I never fail to find it, though from its silent habits it is very easily passed by when in high trees. I have also occasionally noticed it searching among the debris left by a flood, or eating the seeds of umbelliferous and other plants; and in spring, like several kindred species, it subsists chiefly upon insects and the buds of trees. When feeding, the Siskin assumes all kinds of odd positions often hanging back downwards like a Titmouse.

It is usually an exceedingly tame bird. Once, when I wanted to obtain a pair, I shot one out of a flock of fourteen or fifteen. To my surprise the others flew round and again alighted in the same tree, and on my firing a second time, they again came back, after which I left them in peace. When alarmed, the Siskin utters a rather musical call-note; but luckily for it, bird-catchers do not care to ensnare it, and men who eagerly pursue Redpolls leave Siskins unmolested.

LINNET, *Linota cannabina*.

In early spring large numbers of Linnets resort to covers and upland plantations to roost, and here, before retiring, they fly round and round in a united flock, now and then alighting upon the top of a tree. On this they remain for a few minutes preening themselves, and then all, as if by signal, break forth into such a concert of musical twitterings, such an outburst of bird melody that is not to be equalled at this time of year. As the season advances these assemblies disperse, and enclosures are

deserted for hills and moorlands, where, in company with the Stonechat and Meadow Pipit, the Linnet rears its young, the numbers of the bird being regulated by the abundance or scarcity of the golden gorse amongst which it so delights to place its nest. And when the gorse is clad in all its glorious wealth of yellow bloom, the lively Linnet is everywhere to be seen, its brightly tinted plumage and wild sweet song lending an additional charm to the breezy waste. So devoted, indeed, is this bird to gorse for building in, that I have frequently known it nest in a small clump by the side of a pool or stream, or, when the bushes have been stunted, almost upon the ground; and for two successive years a pair reared their young in a solitary bush of double blossomed gorse in our garden. The Linnet also builds in hedges and low shrubs, but rarely far away from unenclosed or high land. Its nest is usually composed of finer materials than that of the Green Linnet; and once I found one on Haughmond Hill, chiefly built of moss, and very prettily lined with rabbit's fur. The eggs, as Hewitson remarks, are somewhat difficult to distinguish from small specimens of the eggs of the Green Linnet. When the breeding season is over the Linnet again returns to fields and gardens, where it does untold good by eating the seeds of weeds; in fact, when it is joined in autumn by large flocks of migrants which remain far into November, and which usually feed in stubble fields upon the seeds of the charlock or kedlock, chickweed, groundsel, thistle, dock, goosefoot, knotgrass, and several kinds of polygonum, its utility in checking these noxious plants can hardly be estimated. This bird is the Greater Redpoll of Montagu, Bewick, and other authors.

MEALY REDPOLL, *Linota canescens*.

This is an extremely rare winter visitor and I am not aware of its occurrence since the year 1865, when on the 1st April, I shot a solitary specimen in a small dingle near Eaton Constantine. I gave it to the late John Rooke, who afterwards showed it to Gould. Although when I killed it the bird was alone in an alder tree, I had seen on the previous day four or five Redpolls, near the same place, that seemed larger and lighter in colour than the Lesser Redpoll.

In subsequent years, however, on shooting several of these large looking birds, which very nearly equalled the Mealy Redpoll in measurement, but had little or none of the mealy plumage, I submitted them to Gould, who considered them to be a large variety or race of the Lesser Redpoll, and not to belong to this species. Hancock, in his *Birds of Northumberland and Durham*, writing of the British Redpolls says:—"Perhaps our three species of *Linaria* ought to rank merely as races, for with the exception of size and degree of greyness there is no good character to distinguish them, and indeed in these respects the dif-

ference is only one of degree. The Lesser Redpoll has the feathers margined with a little white, the Mealy Redpoll with more white, and the Arctic with most white, hence, the last species is the whitest and most mealy looking, and it is likewise distinguished by the rump and belly being of a pure white, while in the other two so-called species these parts are also white, but more or less streaked with brown. In length, the Lesser Redpoll is rarely more than four and a half inches, the Mealy Redpoll five inches, and the Arctic Redpoll five and a half inches."

And to these remarks I may add that my birds, which Gould maintained were Lesser Redpolls, measured as nearly as possible five inches; so that, if examples of the Lesser bird occur almost equal to this one in length, they form another link in the chain of evidence that the two are merely races of one species. Eyton says of the Mealy Redpoll:—"At different times I have obtained several of these birds in Shropshire, but have never observed them in large flocks, the utmost number I have ever seen together being ten or twelve, in company with the Siskin, in which point they differ in habit from both the Greater and Lesser Redpolls."

This, however, is not a constant distinction; for Hancock, in his work above referred to, describes it as "occasionally appearing in large flocks." In food and general way of living the Mealy and Lesser Redpolls closely resemble each other.

LESSER REDPOLL, *Linota linaria*.

This bird, although resident, is found only sparingly in summer, whilst as a winter visitor it is always common, and sometimes abundant, throughout the county. Perhaps, too, it is more plentiful in the breeding season than it is usually supposed to be, as a quiet retiring bird of unassuming habits and sober plumage, which usually frequents the tops of trees, is not easily detected after the foliage is expanded. When preparing my former paper on Birds in 1879, Henry Shaw told me that he had no doubt that Redpolls bred regularly in the gardens and park at Hawkstone; but writing in 1890, Lord Hill kindly informs me that he has only once found its nest lately. It does, however, breed in many places, for Roake says of it at Clungunford:—"Very common, and as I often see them about here in the summer, I have every reason to believe that they nest with us regularly." Miss M. Auden has also sent me word that a pair of Lesser Redpolls built a nest in which one egg was laid, in the garden at Ford Rectory, in April, 1878; Mr. Bourne kindly presented me with a nest, which had contained eggs, and had been taken near Coalport; Mr. G. H. Paddock has found this Redpoll breeding in the neighbourhood of Newport; I have for some years observed it in summer about the Wrekin; and in June, 1884, I saw a pair by Colemere Mere, which were feeding

some young ones close by. The Lesser Redpoll, too, appears to have exactly the same habits in North Wales, for Mr. Ruddy says that a few pairs nest about Palé, and that he sees large flocks there in winter.

The nest which Mr. Bourne sent me was of the most delicate structure, being composed outwardly of very fine grasses mixed with moss, and copiously lined with the white down off the catkins of the willow, which looks like cotton wool. As information concerning the distribution of the Lesser Redpoll in this county during the breeding season is much needed, I quote from Hewitson's *Eggs of British Birds*, the usual situations in which it builds:—"In the position of its nest," he says "this species differs from those allied to it. Its nest is usually placed, like that of the Chaffinch, upon the boughs of a low tree, or single thorn, a hazel bush bordering the outskirts of mountain woods, sometimes in alders by the margin of a stream, and occasionally upon the branches of a crab tree, when forming part of a high hedge. Mr. (Professor) A. Newton tells me that it breeds yearly near Thetford, building its nest close to the trunk of the tree, in plantations of young larch firs of no great height; but that he once found a nest at least sixty feet from the ground, and this was placed near the outer end of a branch." The food of this Redpoll is principally, in winter, the seeds of the alder and birch, and at other times those of umbelliferous and composite plants.

After a tree has been well looked over, many of the flock descend to the ground to search after the fallen fragments. Like the Siskin, the Lesser Redpoll often hangs back downwards from a twig, and it is so tame that a whole party may be watched from the distance of a few feet.

As I have followed Yarrell's nomenclature in this paper, I have adhered to the specific name *linaria* for the Lesser Redpoll, although it now seems clear that Linnæus applied it to the Mealy Redpoll, and that the present species ought to be known as *rufescens*, the name given to it by Vieillot.

MOUNTAIN LINNET, *Linota montium*.

This bird is a very rare resident, and one which in this county is restricted to the high hills in the south. Eyton, writing of it in 1838, says it is occasionally found in Shropshire; but Roche, though he lived in a district well suited for observing this moor-loving bird, could not find it breeding except upon the Longmynd. And this is, I believe, the only locality where the birds, together with their nests, have been obtained.

According to A. G. More in *The Ibis*, for 1865, Shropshire is one of the most southern counties in which it breeds; though R. M. Lingwood informed him that a few nested on the Black Mountains, or Hatterell Hills, in the west of Herefordshire, and Sir John Crewe confirmed Garner's statement to the effect that

it nested regularly in Staffordshire. Mr. William Pinches informed H. Shaw that the Twite, as it is called, seldom left the hills, and that even in frost and snow, it descended only far enough to procure food, adding that at such seasons it was sometimes found within the precincts of hill-side farms. Shaw himself also observed that he scarcely ever saw one among the countless specimens of supposed rarities, sent to him by youthful sportsmen, as the result of chance shots fired into unfortunate flocks of small birds in winter.

The Mountain Linnet can be told from the Common or Brown Linnet by its more slender form, long forked tail, and yellow bill, which can easily be seen with the aid of a field-glass. Neither, again, has the Mountain Linnet any red upon the head or breast; though in summer the males have the rump tinged with red or reddish orange.

The nest of this bird is said to be almost invariably built upon the ground among heather, or underneath, but not in a bush. This is, however, no characteristic difference, as I have found the nest of the Common Linnet in precisely similar situations.

My sole acquaintance with the Mountain Linnet was one winter on the shores of Morecambe Bay, where about a dozen came to feed on the seeds of the weeds on a railway embankment. In appearance they were very much like the Common Linnet; but they kept chiefly on the ground, and appeared to prefer perching on rocks or stones to trees.

According to Eyton this bird is common in North Wales; but Mr. Ruddy has not found it near Corwen.

BULLFINCH, *Pyrrhula vulgaris*.

In all thick woods and dingles, and often by brooksides, among brakes of gorse and briars, as well as along tangled hedges, and in shrubberies, the handsome Bullfinch is to be found during the greater portion of the year. For although previous to the breeding season, it roves about hedges in the more open country, and to the horror of most gardeners, frequently visits their gardens; as soon as building-time approaches, it returns to its usual haunts, and constructs its shallow nest in some thick bush, often in a wild rose or honey-suckle. In winter this bird is somewhat gregarious; and small flocks are to be seen in woods flying before the intruder, or heard from a neighbouring thicket. Its habits at all times are almost exclusively arboreal; and though in captivity it is said to be fond of the seeds of thistles and such like plants, its natural food is principally the eggs and larvæ of insects, and buds and seeds of trees.

Whether this bird is, above all others, destructive to the buds of fruit trees is a question that has long been, and still remains, in dispute. The hasty gardener upon seeing a party of Bullfinches among his trees, the buds whereof are just expanding, takes his gun and fires at them, thereby, destroying more buds than the

unfortunate birds would have done in the season. Upon opening one of his victims, he finds vegetable matter in its crop, which is at once pronounced to be the remains of buds—no matter whether flower or leaf buds, sound or containing embryo insects—so the birds are condemned, and are slain year after year. He does not care to notice if the birds come to him every spring, or what effect their absence has upon the ensuing crop. A careful observer might so discriminate with advantage; and also note that like the Blue Tit, the Bullfinch does not fly indifferently from tree to tree, but returns repeatedly to one whilst it passes by another.

At Eaton Constantine, Bullfinches frequently visited our garden, though they did not always come; usually there were seven or eight of them, sometimes many more. They generally stayed for two or three weeks; but as I have stated when writing of the Chaffinch, their visits were not followed by a dearth of fruit.

At Radbrook, too, in the spring of 1889 there were Bullfinches in the gardens of ourselves and our neighbours; yet the fruit crop, especially the plums, was a most abundant one. I do not for a moment assert that birds never eat healthy buds—most probably they do—but to attribute the failure, or partial failure, of a fruit crop entirely to them, when no notice has been taken of inclement weather, or of a frost at a critical period in the spring, is not only unjust, but is the result of hasty and inaccurate observation.

Besides, to kill birds in order to save a few apples or plums is a cruel and selfish policy. Without them, one of the chief pleasures of country life would be gone; and without their aid our fruit trees would eventually be ruined. The verdure of our fields would also be marred, for in the war against the insect host, man, unaided, is powerless.

The Bullfinch sometimes exhibits great affection for its eggs and young ones, so great, indeed, that one which built in the gardens at Palé would allow Mr. Ruddy to stroke it when sitting.

CROSSBILL, *Loxia curvirostra*.

A bird which is seldom seen except in woods of fir and pine, on the seeds of which it feeds, is necessarily a local one, and for many years the Crossbill has been rare in Shropshire.

Its habits and movements are so erratic, however, that it may appear, even in considerable numbers, at any season of the year. It is, therefore, a visitor which those who live near woods such as have just been mentioned should look for. This bird seems to pursue no fixed line of migration but to wander about either in large or small flocks, and it has been found breeding in many parts of England, including several of the southern counties.

I may, perhaps, note that the presence of fully feathered individuals in summer is no proof of their having bred here, for even in the north of Europe the Crossbill builds in February and

March, so that these may be birds which have migrated south after their breeding season was over. Speaking of this peculiarity, Wheelwright, who under the title of "An Old Bushman," has given so interesting an account of the Crossbill's nesting habits in his *Ten Years in Sweden*, says:—"The pairing season begins with us in January, the birds to breed in February. This is rather dependent on the season, but when we do get the nests we never take the first later than the beginning of March, and after April we never take one with fresh eggs."

In this county the Crossbill has been known to breed upon at least one occasion, and this was at an unusual time of year. In September, 1879, Mr. Alfred Homfray, who then lived at Llanyblodwel, discovered a nest in some ivy against a fir tree. It was built of twigs of the fir, lined with hair, and was very open, like a Woodpigeon's. When first found, it contained eggs; and the young ones, which Mr. Homfray frequently saw, flew in safety. He thinks they bred there the next year, as he frequently saw and heard them; and in the following severe winter, five came to feed in front of his window. The fact of this nest having been found in September, suggests the question whether these birds, having reared a brood in the early months of the year, build a second time in autumn. The similarity of the Crossbill's nest to that of the Woodpigeon was noticed by Strickland, who communicated it to Hewitson.

On July 28th, 1888, the Rev. J. B. Meredith observed some birds eating his peas at Kinnerley, and, upon shooting two of them, found that they were Crossbills. Writing on the 14th August following, he says:—"I have twice seen three Crossbills since I shot those I sent to you, and yesterday there were seven, which I think are a fresh party flying about." From the clean way in which the pea pods had been opened in his own and a neighbour's garden, Mr. Meredith at first supposed the mischief to have been the work of Hawfinches.

The accounts of this interesting species are somewhat meagre, but it does not appear to have been so numerous in Shropshire of late years as it has in other places. Eyton, writing in 1838, says:—"Occasionally found on fir and pine trees during the autumn and winter, especially those which stand high, as at Hawkstone and Pimhill; arrives in September;" and Locke, in confirmation, says:—"I have not met with this bird for some years. Formerly they appeared in large flocks and remained for days in the larch plantations." Since this latter date they have only occurred in small numbers. The Rev. W. Houghton and Mr. G. H. Paddock inform me that two or three have been seen near Newport and Market Drayton. I have before alluded to some seen by Mr. W. Phillips on Shawbury Heath; and the Rev. R. E. Haymes has obtained specimens at Hopesay. The Crossbill is one of those quiet silent birds that may very easily be passed by. One

I saw near Cressage uttered no note, and my attention was drawn to it only by the constant dropping of pieces of larch-cone, which it nipped off, and then held upon the branch with its foot, until it had picked out the seeds.

It appears to be a rare visitor to North Wales, for though in the winter of 1887-8 Mr Ruddy observed large flocks in the neighbourhood of Palé, he had not known them there before, although he has lived with Mr. Robertson for twenty years, neither has he seen them since.

Both male and female Crossbills go through various changes of plumage before assuming their adult dress, and there is little doubt that they breed whilst in these intermediate stages.

The males gradually obtain a plumage more or less mixed with red, the wings and tail being brown, and the females change from brownish green to yellowish green.

The two birds mentioned above as given to me by Mr. Meredith were a male in red and a female in brownish green dress. Both of them had been breeding, and as there are several woods of fir about Kinnerley, they may have nested there.

It is curious that the Crossbill has never been found in the extensive pine woods about the Wrekin, and on Wenlock Edge, but there is no record of its having been seen in either of these localities.

INDEX.

	PAGE.
Gift of the Church of Hammer to Haghmond Abbey, A.D. 1166-77. By the Rev. Canon Lee, Vicar of Hammer	159
Papers relating to the Trained Soldiers of Shropshire in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth. With Notes by William Phillips, F.L.S.	215
Fragment of an Early Mystery Play	295
Notes on Shropshire Birds. By William E. Beckwith	303

ILLUSTRATION.

Arms and Armour	page 253
------------------------	----------

GENERAL INDEX TO TRANSACTIONS.

The Council have decided to prepare, if possible, an Index to the first eleven volumes of the Shropshire Archaeological *Transactions*, and a Sub-Committee was appointed to consider the matter. The Sub-Committee recommend that there be four Indexes:—(1) General Index; (2) Persons; (3) Places; (4) Plates. The General Index to include as subdivisions, Authors, Arms, Pedigrees, Wills, Register Extracts, Churchwardens' Accounts, Church Plate, Bells, Monuments, Castles, Monasteries, Seals, &c. The Index of Persons to give Christian names (as well as Surnames), except where often in connection with the same place, and then once with "passim" added.

To carry out this Index, further co-operation is still necessary. One member (Mr. H. F. J. Vaughan) has kindly undertaken the Pedigrees and Arms, another the Wills, another the Register Extracts, Churchwardens' Accounts, Bells and Church Plate, another (Mr. A. F. C. Langley) the Names of Persons, and a lady the Names of Places. Will any members or friends, who are willing to assist in compiling this Index, kindly communicate with the Secretary to the Sub-Committee, the Rev. W. G. D. Fletcher, M.A., F.S.A., St. Michael's Vicarage, Shrewsbury?

The Council respectfully solicit Contributions of Papers, especially Parochial Histories for future volumes of the *Transactions* of the Society.

The Society is not responsible for the Statements, Opinions, and Errors of Authors of Papers.

SHROPSHIRE ARCHÆOLOGICAL

AND

NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY, 1889.

President:

THE RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF BRADFORD.

Vice-Presidents:

HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF CLEVELAND.
HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF SUTHERLAND.
THE RT. HON. THE EARL OF POWIS.
THE RT. HON. VISCOUNT HILL.
THE RT. HON. LORD HARLECH.
THE HON. R. C. HERBERT.
THE HON. & REV. CANON BRIDGEMAN.
THE HON. & REV. J. BRIDGEMAN.
SIR C. H. ROUSE BUGHTON, BART.

SIR V. R. CORBET, BART.
SIR OFFLEY WAKEMAN, BART.
STANLEY LEIGHTON, ESQ., M.P., F.S.A.
THE DEAN OF LICHFIELD.
VEN. ARCHDEACON LLOYD.
ARTHUR SPARROW, ESQ., F.S.A.
REV. W. H. EGBERTON, R.D.
REV. CANON EGBERTON

Council:

VERY REV. CANON ALLEN, Shrewsbury.
REV. T. AUDEN, M.A., F.S.A., Shrewsbury.
W. BEACALL, ESQ., Shrewsbury.
JOHN CALCOTT, ESQ., Shrewsbury.
E. CALVERT, ESQ., LL.D., Shrewsbury.
J. E. CRANAGE, ESQ., Ph. D., Wellington.
REV. C. H. DRINKWATER, Shrewsbury.
REV. W. G. D. FLETCHER, M.A., F.S.A.
J. R. HUMPHREYS, ESQ., Shrewsbury.

M. C. JONES, ESQ., F.S.A., Gungrog.
VEN. ARCHDEACON LLOYD, Edmond.
S. M. MORRIS, ESQ., Shrewsbury.
S. C. SOTHAM, ESQ., Shrewsbury.
E. C. PEELE, ESQ., Shrewsbury.
REV. A. T. PELHAM, R.D. Oound.
W. PHILLIPS, ESQ., F.L.S., Shrewsbury.
R. W. RALPH, ESQ., Shrewsbury.
J. P. WHITE, ESQ., Shrewsbury.

Hon. Treasurer:

T. STANLEY EYTON, ESQ.

Editorial Committee:

E. CALVERT ESQ., LL.D.
W. PHILLIPS, ESQ., F.L.S.

REV. T. AUDEN, M.A., F.S.A.
REV. W. G. D. FLETCHER, M.A., F.S.A.

Hon. Editorial Secretary:

MR. W. H. ADNITT, SHREWSBURY.

Auditors:

H. J. OLDROYD, ESQ.
E. CALVERT, ESQ., LL.D.

Bankers:

MESSRS. EYTON, BURTON, AND CO., SHREWSBURY.

Secretary:

MR. F. GOYNE, DOGPOLLE, SHREWSBURY.